

1-  
2-  
3- time in reading books of physicks and Dupin's history of the  
4- church. Yesterday wrote 2 lengthy letters to Elder William Bliss  
5- (Rhode Island) and Susanna and Tabitha Pain (Vineyard). And to-  
6- day, tho' I went to meeting very poorly, hoarse with a cold and a  
7- violent cough, great pain in my shoulder and neck; yet after  
8- prayer and reading 8th Mark, was enabled to preach near an hour  
9- and a half with wonderful and astonishing freedom and utterance on  
10- the last verse (Whosoever is ashamed of me). After holding my  
11- peace some time, Brother Round added a few words and prayed; we  
12- had a great assembly, many seemed affected; meeting held upwards  
13- of 3 hours; Deacon Tilley with us, all glory to the Lord. Yester-  
14- day son Joseph had like to have been killed by a fall out door;  
15- wife began to wean him. Taken the 19th of the 10th month with  
16- collick.

17- 1781-10 Mo.-28. First day of the week. O, praise ye the Lord, for  
18- he is good, for his mercy endureth forever and ever. Amen. Last  
19- 2nd day sennight I accompanied Brother Tilley to the ferry,  
20- crossed the water with him (for my health) and returned, having  
21- visited J. and G. Almy, Davenport and Joseph Taber. 3rd day Lucy  
22- came; after visiting some nigh neighbours, and sharply reproving  
23- 2 young women who came to my house with very high roles, I rode as  
24- far as Jno. Shrieve's and tarried all night. 4th day returned home  
25- (with meal for my family) having visited several by the way going  
26- and coming; in the evening read Wrathbun's shocking account of the  
27- Shakers (a new sect). 5th day forenoon spent at home; afternoon,  
28- feeling pain of the cholick, and thinking it only wind, rode as  
29- far as Lillis Wate's to shake it off. Visited J. Briggs and his  
30- mother sick at Joseph Wood's, Peleg Potter etc.; and returned home  
31- easier, but about midnight it came on me again, and proved to be  
32- the billious. Yet 6th day morning I rode again as far as Job  
33- Briggs's and returned full of pain, in which I spent the residue  
34- of the day and night. Sister Lawton from Rhode Island and Brother  
35- Davenport came to see me in the evening. 7th day my pain contin-  
36- ued, yet I had a passage; towards night the doctor came. Next day  
37- (being this day sennight or last First day) I was in great agony.  
38- The church and congregation met for worship and, as I have been  
39- informed, had a good meeting; many fervent prayers assended for  
40- me. Towards night I went into an hot bath; found some relief.  
41- 2nd day morning went in again and grew better all day and had a  
42- comfortable night. 3rd day continued better, walked a little and  
43- 4th day still mended, B. Jencks visited me; at night was a great  
44- rain. 5th day Jencks went away; afternoon my mother from Newport  
45- came, Widow Grinman etc.; had much talk with Sarah Grinnel and  
46- some others who came to church meeting; eat a little chicken meat  
47- in the evening. 6th day rose early, seemed almost well, sat up  
48- most all day, fed upon oisters, yet yesterday felt a little re-  
49- turn of pain, but it went off again and I had some refreshing re-  
50- ligious talk with my mother and Sister Grinman. This morning  
51- felt almost as well as ever, but having used my lungs rather too  
52- much in talking with many of the brethren who came to meeting,  
53- marrying Amos Mosier and Mary Devol, and perhaps eating too freely,  
54- I had a very poor turn just now, about the middle of the evening,  
55- but since I took a spoonful of castor oil feel much better again.  
My father from Newport is with us. I have not dared to go out to  
the meeting house today, but am informed by some that the church  
have held another good meeting and been engaged in the worship of  
God. Praised be his glorious name from everlasting unto everlast-  
ing. Amen and Amen. O Lord! do not condemn me, but shew me  
wherefore those contendest with me.

1- 11 Mo.-4. First day of the week. Last 2nd day felt as well as  
2- could be expected in body, and comfortable in mind; the weather  
3- was so cloudy and wet I could not go out door. Spent much time in  
4- reading, had much conversation with 2 men from the Vineyard and  
5- Hyanners who came to see me. Father left us to return home; Elder  
6- Bliss visited me. 3rd day being a clear air, I went out door a  
7- few minutes twice forenoon; afternoon was visited by Noah Palmer,  
8- Israel Cornel and Thomas Simmons son of Thomas, with whom had much  
9- conversation. 4th day morning, waked in great pain, felt as  
10- tho I should relapse; however the air being very clear I rode  
11- about a mile, and returned so little eased that I took a table-  
12- spoonful of castor oil (or oleum ricini) which soon worked for the  
13- better, and afternoon had a sweet conference on divine things with  
14- Elder Bliss, John Davenport and Abigail Cory, who visited me. 5th  
15- day felt better; 'twas a pleasant morning (for Nov. 1st) but after-  
16- wards clouded up and at night rained violently. I took a spoonful  
17- of casteeel soap, some bitters. 6th day morning was very cloudy; I  
18- felt yet better, continued to take soap and bitters. Weather  
19- clearing away warm, I rode to the 4 Corners, rested there while  
20- 'twas clouded over again, and when it cleared away the 2nd time  
21- returned, having done several errands and felt much better. Yes-  
22- terday continued better, tho 'twas a very rainy day and today,  
23- tho' very cloudy and has rained in the morning, yet there came  
24- more people to meeting than I expected, and I have been enabled to  
25- preach to them with great assistance in my dwelling house upon  
26- (Luke 8:39) And he went his way, and published throughout the whole  
27- city, how great things Jesus had done unto him. Since meeting  
28- have been very busy making lime water.

29- 11th. First day of the week. Last 2nd day there was a very raw  
30- wind, clouds and 2 or 3 flouries of snow. Having taken a little  
31- cold perhaps the day before, I was very poorly all day with sore  
32- throat, shivery fits, head ake, and had a distressing night of  
33- pain with the wind cholick, nevertheless wrote a letter for Lucy  
34- Covil to her father in goal. My wife, 3 children and mother, were  
35- also all poorly with colds and chicken pox, as we call it, so that  
36- we seemed like an hospital. 3rd day morning was a raw wind and  
37- cloudy, but afterwards cleared; we all continued poorly, doctor  
38- visited me. Afternoon feeling better, I visited Joseph Hart, came  
39- back and went to shelling corn; had much talk in the evening with  
40- wife and Mother on divine things, concluded with prayer, saw Satan  
41- bruised under our feet. 4th day morning felt great pain but  
42- weather being clear, and growing easier I carried Mother to the 4  
43- Corners and returned, after stoping at J. Tabers, by the way, for  
44- a calve's skin. Jno. Round had brought cider to my house; great  
45- pain all night. 5th day being clear, and some easier carried  
46- wife to 4 Corners; returned and married Job Milk to Pheebe Brown-  
47- ell. 6th day hard frost, clouds and high wind; felt better but  
48- not free from pain, worked a little out doors on hog pen, much  
49- pain at night.

50- Yesterday was in pain most all day, but not hard; rode as far  
51- as 4 Corners for my health and to see Mother. Ira Washburn visit-  
52- ed me in the evening and tarried all night. Pain left me intirely  
53- 'fore bedtime, and I still continue free. And have been enabled  
54- to go to the meeting house today and preach with great freedom to  
55- a large assembly upon Job 34:17, 18, 19 (Shall even he that hateth  
56- right, govern?) endeavouring principally to show that opposition  
57- to the will of God, his truth revealed, or the dispensations of  
58- his providence towards us, is a most heinous and dreadful sin, and  
59- as it were the sum of all iniquity, because it implies in it a  
60- temper of mind and conduct that would dethrone the Almighty, and

1-  
2-  
3- take the government to self. That would condemn him that is most  
4- just, say to him Thou art wicked, and make ourselves more right-  
5- eous than him. 2ndly that our desert for this is everlasting woe  
6- and misery. 3rdly that by the goodness, mercy, and love of God,  
7- his sending his Son to die for sinners, we may be delivered from  
8- the guilt and punishment due to this great iniquity, obtain a  
9- better temper of mind. Lastly that an intire submission to the  
10- will of God in all things is both our duty and happiness, and  
11- surely I have need to teach myself, or be taught again and again,  
12- just such doctrine and truth as I have been enabled to preach to  
13- others this day; for I have been in pain every day since this day  
14- week 'til today. Am still very feeble, poor and needy; my wife  
15- and 3 children yet continue much out of order. Lord, bow our  
16- wills more entirely to thy will, and glorify thyself in us and all  
17- thy creatures, forever and ever. Amen. Since meeting, have had  
18- conference with sundry brethren; P. Sister Fish, very low.

17- 18. First day of the week. Last 2nd day it rained. I was free  
18- from pain, spent the day reading Dupin's history of the church.  
19- 3rd day morning, ground was covered with snow; towards night it  
20- cleared, I rode to the 4 Corners and returned. 4th day morning  
21- wife was very poorly, children better, felt quite well myself.  
22- Rode to the 4 Corners, saw Brother Green and my mother go to the  
23- ferry, and returned home. 5th day very cloudy; a sore that came  
24- on my foot painful, not so well otherways. Afternoon a few  
25- brethren met on church business; heard a shocking report of G. T.  
26- 6th day clear weather, felt some better; visited Widow Brigs,  
27- mill. Yesterday, last night and this morning felt great pain of  
28- wind cholick; weather was cloudy, and abundance of rain in the  
29- night, but is now clear. Have been enabled to preach in the meet-  
30- ing house from Heb. 11:34 (Out of weakness were made strong); sang  
31- 2 hymns in conclusion of the meeting; church stoped and agreed on a  
32- time for the Lord's Supper, and did some other business. Since  
33- meeting had much conference with Sister Borden, P. Tallman, and  
34- celebrated a marriage between Peleg Cook and Sarah Grinnell.

35- 25th. First day of the week. 3 children yet very poorly. Last  
36- 2nd day was clear and warm, afternoon it rained; killed hog, read  
37- the book of Job, was in some pain. 3rd day clear; more pain, yet  
38- did a little work in door and clearing well, while 14 men with 2  
39- pair oxen were making wall. William Osborn came; Lucy sick. 4th  
40- day finished cleaning well, cut up hog; great snow storm began  
41- 'fore night. 5th day Osborn fitted up 2 barrels; I burnt lime.  
42- 6th day fair weather; my foot very sore and some pain in bowels,  
43- yet salted my pork. Jno. Round visited us; had much religious  
44- conversation. Yesterday was clear weather; spent the time at home  
45- near as usual, only in some pain of bowels and sore foot; made my  
46- lime water. Had a pig sent me, and today have been enabled to  
47- speak much of God's goodness and Satan's devices upon Rev. 3:19,  
48- As many as I love I rebuke. Read 10 Mark, sang twice; had a  
49- great trial before meeting, and since have conversed much with  
50- Elder Round, Brother Davis; feel some pain in bowels.

51- 1781-12 Mo.-2 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day it rained;  
52- I was in great pain of the wind colick all day and night, as I had  
53- been the night before. 3rd day clear and cold; felt easier and  
54- accompanied my wife to visit J. and E. Taber, Joseph Wood and  
55- Richard Hart. Sore on my foot seemed well, but another painful  
one came out on the same leg. 4th day cloudy; had much talk with  
Mary Hart, visited her and Joseph. She came home with us, and in  
the evening it stormed. 5th day, altho it looked much like

1-  
2-  
3- storming, a goodly number attended church meeting, and in great  
4- love and unity we acted all as one and agreed that if nothing un-  
5- common prevent we will endeavour to celebrate the Lord's Supper on  
6- the first First-day of every other month for a year to come or  
7- until a further agreement. After that the cases of Brother Gideon  
8- Taber and James Warren (who have been accused of drunkenness) was  
9- considered, and 'twas agreed to set them apart from our communion  
10- and admonish them to repentance. The case of H. B. or Davenport  
11- was conversed upon and left to next church meeting. Lastly, the  
12- church agreed and excommunicated or rejected and utterly put away  
13- from amongst us Jonathan Taber Sr. who was admonished to repent-  
14- ance for neglecting to hear the church some time past, and hath  
15- neglected to attend publick worship ever since. 6th day visited  
16- Philip Taber and C. Earl, went to mill, bought a bedstead of  
17- Stephen Brownel in the evening. Yesterday spent chiefly at home,  
18- only towards night (with wife) visited Samuel Simmons's wife who  
19- has been sick, and today have been enabled to preach with much  
20- freedom on 1 Cor. 11:24, 25, 26 (This do in remembrance of me);  
21- afterward administered and partook of the Lord's Supper; and on  
22- the whole have enjoyed a most comfortable day of health in body  
23- and mind. All glory to the Lord.

24- 9. First day of the week. Last 2nd day was cloudy and rain; Mary  
25- Hart visited us; I mended bedstead. 3rd day fine weather, visited  
26- Peres Palmer, Sister Manchester and accompanied by my wife. 4th  
27- day was visited by J. and Richard Hart; in the evening I visited  
28- 2 neighbours, accompanied by my wife, on the peace-making busi-  
29- ness and was happily successful. Felt much melted in prayer, all  
30- glory to the Lord. 5th day, tho' cloudy, visited Gideon Almy, P.  
31- Cook, on business while wife went to Thomas Cory's on the same.  
32- 6th day was a considerable snow storm; spent the time chiefly in  
33- reading and teaching my children. Yesterday towards night, visit-  
34- ed Widow Earl and her father Church; returned and then visited and  
35- spent the evening at Isaac Manchester's (with my wife). And to-  
36- day, tho' it has snowed most all day, many came to meeting and I  
37- have been enabled to preach once more with wonderful freedom upon  
38- Rom. 8th, 20, 21, For the creature was made subject to vanity, and  
39- read 11th Mark, sang twice. Have conversed much with brethren  
40- since meeting; feel great health of body, as I have also all the  
41- week past, comfort of mind, all glory to the Lord forever. This  
42- evening the snow storm greatly increased; Melodious George tarried  
43- with us; we have had much religious talk.

44- 1781-12 Mo.-16. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, after the  
45- snow it rained and then froze. I spent the day teaching children,  
46- in great health of body for me. But late in the evening went to  
47- turn my horse out into the field, and tho' I was praying in my  
48- heart for preservation, it pleased a wise and holy God to permit  
49- or order that I should have a violent fall which I thought at  
50- first put out the bone of my right elbow. Which, if so, I imme-  
51- diately set; however it proved a great sprain or strain, and I had  
52- a disressing night in the flesh. 3rd day Lillis Wate, Richard and  
53- Mary Hart visited me, and in the evening, Joseph and his wife,  
54- with whom I had much religious conversation and prayed. 4th day  
55- my sprain seemed much better, but myself and family were in very  
56- trying circumstances about temporal things, having no money, tea,  
57- coffee or chocolate, sugar or molasses, butter or cheese, hardly  
58- any milk, and quite destitute of many other things. But thro'  
59- the goodness of God (having sent a boy among my friends) received  
60- some supplies before night. Job Taber visited us, wife visited  
61- M. Hart sick; considerable snow 'fore night. 5th day was to

1-  
2- attend a meeting at John Shrieve's, but my sprained arm being worse  
3- and much swelled, prevented it. I sent my boy to let them know,  
4- but a number of the brethren held a very comfortable meeting, not-  
5- withstanding they were obliged to lament the lack of my company.  
6- Ephriam Davenport was at our house, and seemed a little more ra-  
7- tional than he has been; in the evening I received a request to  
8- attend the funeral of Ephriam Taber's child; made candles.

9- 6th day felt much better as to my lame arm; visited M. Hart,  
10- very poorly. In the evening Amos Willcox brought me a very re-  
11- freshing epistle from Elder Samuel Waldo, also a letter from Char-  
12- ity Scranton. Yesterday I spent the Sabbath at home and as usual.  
13- And today have been enabled to preach with great freedom to a  
14- large assembly upon Isaiah 64:7 (And there is none that calleth on  
15- thy name), but I have thought that a number of my dear friends who  
16- have held a meeting in my house this evening have proved my dis-  
17- course today not to be true, with respect to them, for 5 men and  
18- 2 women have prayed. 2 chapters have been read and several dis-  
19- tinct exhortations delivered; twice we sang together. 2 brethren,  
20- Nathaniel Horswell and Gideon Richmond from Newport were with us,  
21- and tarry, and we have had a most lovely time. Besides the spir-  
22- itual refreshments I have been favoured with today, my friend  
23- (brother and son) John Shrieve has discovered so much love as to  
24- tell me he has long been affected with my temporal circumstances  
25- and will freely give me about 11 acres of land, including an or-  
26- chard, and build me an house on it (if I will accept it and live  
27- in it), and that if I survive him, I shall possess one half of his  
28- estate. To which I answered that we are obliged by our profession  
29- to see that whatever we do be agreeable to the will of God, that  
30- we do not indulge a selfish disposition, that therefore I need time  
31- to consider of it. N.B. For special reasons I have refused to  
32- accept the within mentioned offer.

33- 1781-12 Mo.-25 day. 3rd day of the week. Yesterday sennight,  
34- visited the widow Mary Hart, poorly, also Richard Hart. Last 3rd  
35- day my spraint arm felt worse and being cloudy weather I spent the  
36- time in usual business at home, but wife visited Widow Hart. 4th  
37- day being fine weather, preached at the funeral of Philip Lake to  
38- many people; as I walked home visited Isaac Manchester's family.  
39- 5th day expected to attend the funeral of Grace Lewis, an Indian  
40- widow and member of the church under my care (who departed 3rd day  
41- evening very suddenly), but by reason of violent rain could not  
42- reach the house of Elder Round 'til the meeting was over. However,  
43- on notice of my coming, many gathered together in the evening to  
44- whom I preached (upon Prov 12, last verse, In the w. of righteous-  
45- ness there is life), after which Brother Round spake a few words  
46- and prayed. 'Twas a lovely and powerful meeting; brethren seemed  
47- much comforted, refreshed and a few of us entered into a labour of  
48- love with Brother Lake, who has stoped his travel, not without  
49- some effect. We conversed til near midnight and retired to bed.  
50- 6th day visited many in my way home; conversed with a heavy laden  
51- sinner, prayed exhorted; found Sister Susa. Hart at my house and  
52- enjoyed a happy evening. 7th day rested at home as usual, only  
53- towards night visited Mary Hart yet sick, and had a pleasant even-  
54- ing again in company with our friends Wm. Tilly and Mary Green who  
55- came to see us. First day was enabled to preach with great free-  
56- dom to a large assembly upon Job 7:1 (Is there not an appointed  
57- time to man upon earth), one brother exhorted, another proposed a  
58- hymn. In the evening we had another happy and glorious meeting  
59- at Brother Jno. Davenport's at which not only myself was enabled  
60- to speak with wonderful freedom of utterance (upon these 2 pas-  
61- sages, Why stand ye here all the day idle, and Son go work today in

my vineyard), but 2 brethren and 1 sister also exhorted and prayed. After publick meeting, a black brother went to prayer; a number of us sat conversing on divine things til late at night. Yesterday by reason of the great appearance of a storm, I came home early but, after giving some instruction to my children, visited and was much refreshed in conversation with Joseph Hart and the other professors under the same roof; was also greatly refreshed in the evening, having a visit from Job Taber and his wife. By reason of the snow storm last night, spent this day at home; was visited by Brother Philip Taber, with whom had much religious conversation.

30. First day of the week. Last 4th day, being fine weather, I visited Philip Gray and others; Mary Green returned from the corner to our house; had a good evening. 5th day cloudy, snow, rain and hail, however many assembled and we held a comfortable church meeting at which I read Elder Waldo's epistle, a letter from Gideon Taber; we acted towards H. Brownel and Joel Lake. Mary Green told her experience and convictions about laying on of hands. Philip Taber and Israel Brightman spent the evening with us. (M. Hart was married.) 6th day there was great rain; spent the day in study. Yesterday cloudy; visited and prayed with Neighbour Church, sick, Richard Hart. In the evening had wind colick, yet have been enabled to preach twice today, first in the meeting house, upon Amos 3rd 3 (Can 2 walk together), 2ndly at the sick Widow Hart's this evening upon John 11:3 (Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick). Benjamin Jencks and wife, Mary Green, with us.

1782-1 Mo.-6. First day of the week. Last 2nd day was great rain; Brother Jencks breakfasted with us, and administered some supply of our bodily needs. Philip Gray, being detained by rain, dined with us, freely conversed on soul concerns. 3rd day (beginning a new year) heavy clouds and air raw. I sat out on foot to attend the funeral of Ephraim Taber's child (oldest) but gave out; visited D. Sawyer, Jno. Dennis and Bial Tripp. Came home and dined, then visited and spent part of the evening with the widow Hart (wife with me). 4th day fine weather. J.D. brought my horse, I rode to the corner after William, returned carried a grist to mill (15 yards cloth to Bailey's). Visited Ben. Brownel's family where I had much religious talk; wife visited Anna Wood. We met in the evening at Job Taber's, with a number of friends, and had much conference on divine things and came home late at night. 5th day cloudy and rain; being confined to my house, thought duty to write three letters to John Weeden, Gideon Taber and Hannah Richmond, all at Newport, members of our church here. 6th day cloudy; spent the time at home in usual employs. Mary Green and L. Covell visited Jno. Taber; towards night Job Briggs visited us. Yesterday I visited Job Brigg's wife and old Charles Jarrett, sick; afternoon walked and meditated in the woods (the weather being uncommon warm and pleasant for the time of year, ground bare). Today, tho' very foggy and looked like rain, many came to meeting and I was enabled to preach with great freedom upon Mark 13:33 (Take ye heed w. & p.). After I had done speaking, an Indian woman brake forth into praising the Lord for what she had heard, spake a few words of her own experience very humbly and prayed, mixing all together as it were, so beautifully (and yet spake but a very few minutes) that when she had done, I could not refrain adding my hearty Amen. Brother John Round then prayed and the congregation departed, but the church stopped and appointed me to write to Jonathan Taber. After which Mary Green (daughter of Thomas) was enabled to speak to edification, told us her convictions about laying on of hands and her desire that I should

administer that rite or ordinance, which (after obtaining the fellowship of the brethren in it) I with great freedom performed. We then sang praises to God and took leave one of another in much love; since which this evening we have had a lovely conference at our house; self and M. G. prayed, sang praises to the Lord.

13. First day of the week. Last 2nd day foggy and some rain; accompanied by wife and Mary Green, visited Philip Gray, P. Cook and J. Davenport, and returned in the evening. 3rd day very foggy but cleared towards night; visited B. Tripp, S. Simmons and Widow Willcox; in the evening composed the following song or hymn the 18th, on brotherly love.

1

How pleasant 'tis for to behold, The sheep & lambs of Jesus fold,  
Living in love & peace, Each one engag'd to act their part,  
For others good with cheerful heart, And so the flock increase.

2

The God of love & peace will be, With brethren that in unity,  
And love & peace abound, Who think & speak & act upright,  
And serve him both by day & night, And much in pray'r are found.

3

Come, brethren, then let's all unite, And seek & strive  
with all our might,  
Our dearest Lord to please, Who for our souls was made a curse!  
And died for us upon the cross! That we might feel his grace.

4

And since his love to us is such, We've cause  
to love each other much;  
This is his new command, Let truth & hope & zeal abound,  
But mostly love in all be found. So shall we ever stand,

5

Like a strong city wall'd about, Terrible as an army stout,  
With banners lifted high! Our foes will fly before our face  
And we shall conquer all thro' grace, Then live above the sky!

6

With Jesus ever shall we reign, Free from sin, sorrow,  
grief & pain,  
His praises ever sing, Ascribing all the glory due.  
To Father, Son & Spirit too, Our great eternal King. Amen.

After writing the foregoing spiritual song, I was favoured with a most wonderful fresh and soul ravishing view of the love of Christ, and out of the abundance of the heart, my mouth spake and praised him upon my bed. I saw what is unutterable, and was so filled with joy unspeakable, that I could not sleep! All glory to the Lord. Next day (4th of the week) very cold. Rode to Brother Davenport's and after an agreeable conference on divine things, carried M. Green to the ferry, then visited Israel Luther, Abigail Durfey, James Durfey's wife and Abner's widow, and tarried all night at Ben. Borden's. 5th day it rained, nevertheless I was enabled to preach according to appointment at the house of John Shrieve, upon these words, What shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God; (being sent for) after meeting I took company and rode about 7 miles (all after sunset and no moon) and came to the house of old Christopher Manchester and solemnized a

1- marriage between his daughter Ruth and Abner Simmons, son of  
 2- Thomas. Came home to my family about 10 o'clock at night, found  
 3- them all in bed. 6th day cloudy; afternoon visited Philip Taber  
 4- (shoe maker), Osborn and some other nigh neighbors; came home in  
 5- the evening. Yesterday had thoughts of visiting young William  
 6- Wood, very sick with bilious collick, but it began to snow so vio-  
 7- lently, was obliged to work a little hard to shelter my cow. Much  
 8- snow has fallen and some rain, by reason of which not more than 50  
 9- people has attended meeting today. I read and spake upon 14th  
 10- chapter of Mark (no singing); since meeting have had much confer-  
 11- ence with Noah Palmer, and this evening feel very heavy laden,  
 12- hearing of the strange conduct of one (M.I.) whom I have thought  
 13- much better things of. Lord direct our steps.

14- 1st month-20. First day of the week. Last 2nd day my boy, being  
 15- poorly, went to his father's; I had much hard work to do, cutting  
 16- wood in the snow, partitioning new stable; very cold day. 3rd day  
 17- cloudy and cold; worked hard again, visited Joseph Hart. 4th day,  
 18- after some hard work, rode to the 4 Corners to buy some necessar-  
 19- ies; on return found Thomas Osborn had come to supply William's  
 20- place; Jno. Davenport and Job Taber visited me. 5th day visited  
 21- W. Osborn, Philip Taber, T. Corey, C. Earl and Jno., W. Sowle,  
 22- William Wood sick. 6th day visited W. Wood again and prayed, then  
 23- visited P. Potter's wife and Lillis Church where I had some con-  
 24- ference with Ben. Browning's wife and returned. Yesterday was  
 25- stormy; I rested at home as usual, and today notwithstanding I  
 26- went to meeting in pain of the wind cholick and did not expect to  
 27- preach, yet while I was in silent waiting on the Lord and in hopes  
 28- that my brethren would be moved to improve the time, that passage  
 29- fell with weight on my mind Song 4:16, Awake, O north wind, and  
 30- come thou s. and finding the brethren backward was enabled to rise  
 31- and preach upon the words near an hour. Then prayed the 2nd time,  
 32- after which the brethren sang and meeting concluded. (Constant  
 33- Taber and wife visited us.) Since which my pain has increased.  
 34- This evening I have vomited, nevertheless felt comfortable in the  
 35- inward man and have conversed much on divine things (perhaps more  
 36- than my part) with Samuel Taber, Widow M. Hart and Elizabeth Cook  
 37- who came in to visit us. Feel now a little easier, but am still  
 38- in pain of body, and O, that I could with perfect heart say Thy  
 39- will be done.

40- 1 Mo.-27th. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (very cold and  
 41- in some pain yet) necessity obliged me to go as far as Jno. Tripp's  
 42- to buy sugar. I visited W. Wood, Job Taber (where I had some  
 43- clost talk with Bial Tripp and Jonathan Davis) Job Briggs, Philip  
 44- Taber. 3rd day (very cold) tarried at home mending great coat;  
 45- R. Hart visited me. 4th day snowed violently all day; I worked  
 46- hard in door patching up the house with shingles. 5th day was  
 47- very busy making buttons, and not being able to get thro the snow  
 48- to attend a meeting which had been appointed at Ben. Borden's  
 49- (very cold), towards night Philip Taber brought me some things for  
 50- medicine which I bought at Newport, received cloth of Baley. 6th  
 51- day very cold and blustering. I rode as far as Thomas Taber's to  
 52- buy butter and milk, visited Isaac Manchester; in evening had much  
 53- talk with Mary Hart who came to our house to make Lucy's gown.  
 54- Yesterday was very pleasant weather; rested at home as usual, and  
 55- today preached with great freedom to many people (considering how  
 56- much snow lies on the ground) upon Job 38:22, 23 (Hast thou en-  
 57- tered into the treasures of the snow, or hast thou seen). Since  
 58- meeting it began to snow again. I felt some pain of cholick but,  
 59- being earnestly desired, I spent the evening at Samuel Taber's in



such an agreeable conference, prayer, with J. Hart, Job T. and wife, that I now feel in good health, all glory to the Lord.

2 Mo.-3. First day evening. Last 2nd day cloudy and some snow; 4 brethren came and got me some wood, after which we conferred on divine things. 3rd day (very cold) Widow Hart being in distress, I went and cut her a little wood, then carried her in a sly to the corner after necessaries, coming near freezing. 4th day (extrem cold) I visited some nigh neighbors, swett at work on fence. Was visited by Martha Irish and Joseph Hart in the evening; had much talk with Martha; prayed in great distress. 5th day, moderate weather, held a lovely church meeting, but nothing material done. N. Palmer prayed. 6th day carried a grist to mill from Philip Taber's; afternoon went with wife in a sly to W. Gray's. Yesterday attended the funeral of old Widow Tamsin Tripp (aged about 83, a member of our church, she died on 5 day). After preaching with great freedom, visited, layed hands on and prayed for Sister Fish, wife of Robert, who has been deprived of reason. After that stoped, conferred and prayed with great freedom at Par-don Taber's, from whence I sat off in the storm of snow; was obliged by necessity to go to mill for meal and came home in the evening. And today, tho' it has snowed hard, near 30 came to meeting, and after speaking upon Mark 15th, Brother Earl prayed, I then sang alone (How pleasant 'tis). E. Cook, M. Irish and Jene[?] Round tarrys.

1782-2 Mo.-10th. First day of the week. Last 2nd day necessity called me abroad (to J. Briggs's on a spiritual account; Jonathan Davis and Philip Taber, shoe maker, temporal) while a number of brethren were getting me wood. 3rd day spent chiefly at home writing, teaching children; visited C. Manchester. 4th day very fine weather; visited Philip Gray, J. Davenport, Joseph and Jacob Taber, where I had much religious talk, left 3 sheep skins. 4 day visited Samuel Sawdy, R. Fishe's wife, Ben. Macomber. In the evening went with wife to J. Hart's on the peace-making business; returned late at night without the desired success. 6th day cloudy and rain; spent the time at home teaching children, knitting; in the evening married William Cook (son of Walter) to Ruth Taber (daughter of Thomas). Yesterday (clear, cloudy and cold) rested at home as usual, only read the Bible rather more, examined self, visited widow M. Hart. And altho my food as to the outward man, for several days past, has been reduced nearly to bread and water, yet I felt a wonderful revival in my mind one evening of the weak past, and today have found much spiritual food, while I preached upon Isaiah 63:7 (I will mention the loving kindnesses of the Lord); administered and partook of the Lord's Supper. All glory to Jesus forever and ever. Amen.

17. First day of the week. Last 2nd day was cloudy and cold. I felt poorly in body and found myself and family destitute of more than 10 common and necessary articles of this life, yet thro' the goodness of God, my dear companion as well as self were kept from murmuring, or complaining, and towards night we received some suplies from our dear Brother Davenport (who visited us) and others. 3rd day extrem cold, yet did much hard work on house, cellar, notwithstanding the great cold in my head. 4th day cloudy, spent at home; sent William to Job Taber's, G. Tripp's, Lillis Wate's. 5th day very cold; attended the funeral of Philip Gray's child (near the shore); spake but few words. Visited Jeremia Cook, and in way home visited J. and Mary Hart, evening, and returned with great pain in my right ear. 6th day pleasant; worked at home

(Lucy went to Coaxet); widows Hart and Earl visited us. Yesterday rested at home as usual, only had great pain in my ear, which increased so that I had a very distressing night, and continued so hard this morning that I thought I should not go to meeting. However, the pain greatly ceasing before meeting time, I went and have been enabled to preach with great freedom upon Mark 16:6 (He is risen); spake, I trust, a word in season concerning how Christians should love one another; prayed for a well qualified successor or successors in the work of the ministry. After meeting a contribution of 13/ was made for me to supply my present need of medicine, and I feel more comfortable both in body and mind than in the morning. All glory to the Lord.

2 Mo.-24th. First day evening. Last 2nd day cloudy and wet; had great pain in my ear. 3rd and 4th days snowed hard; pain not so great; spent the time teaching children, reading books of physick; sent boy to the corner for necessaries. 5th day cloudy and clear; ulcer in my ear much easier. Married Robert Crocker to Lydia Mosier; had much clost talk with Philip Taber (who visited me) on prayer; towards night visited M. Irish, Joseph Baley (and paid him), had much talk. 6th day cloudy and rain; lent horse to M. Hart; spent time at home as usual. Yesterday was extream cold, nevertheless rode and walked near 8 miles and preached with much freedom to a large assembly at the house of George Earl in Little Compton upon 1 Pet. 3:18 (For Christ also hath once suffered for sins). Soon after I came home, Wm. Tilley and Wm. T. Green from Newport visited me. Tilley soon departed again, after leaving a token of love, but Ichabod Davis came in and we had a happy evening in conversation, prayer, etc. And today after I had preached about half an hour upon Luke 1:79 (To guide our feet into the way of peace), William Green spake also, much to edification; since meeting we have had much conversation and just now he and Tilley departed to go to Philip Taber's. I have conferred with M. Irish, H. Browning (that was).

3 Mo.-3 day. First day evening. Last 2nd day (family necessities calling me to Newport) I went in company of my friends Tilley, Green and Davenport; got there about the middle of the afternoon (air extream cold before we arrived, and soon after, began to snow). I first went and left my watch to be cleaned at Easton's, then visited Tilley's family, where I saw some old acquaintance Joseph Gardner and wife; had much freedom in prayer. Visited Jethro Briggs and my spiritual child, Hannah R., then went and saluted my honored parents and natural brethren and tarried with them all night. 3rd day felt a concern on my mind to visit the prisoners in goal. Father and friend Tilley accompanied me. First spake to and prayed for Wait Overil who is confined for the dreadful crime of poisoning her husband; then laboured much with friend John Holms, who says he is confined for conscience sake, but on search I could not clearly see 'twas for good conscience. Spake to the cases of some others, then went and dined at J. Briggs's; visited Elder Thurston, some widows and others, and in the evening preached with great freedom to many people at Father's house upon Acts 28:22 (This sect). 4th day morning conversed with my friends J. Weeden and Gideon Taber, G. Rogers; left the town. Visited Elder Bliss, J. Woodman, and came safe to my family; H.R. also came to our house in the evening. 5th day we had a lovely church meeting; Hannah made a humble and quickening speech. And after we had, in full unity, admonished Brother Joel Lake to repent of his sins against Christ and the church, and conversed on several other matters, Earl Taber and myself were moved to pray.

6th day (1 of this month being warm) I visited Constant Hart, then the widow Martha Hart; at both which places had much freedom in prayer. Yesterday it snowed hard; however towards night I went on peace making business once more, and while labouring was sent for to converse with Mary Macomber, daughter of Michael, a young convert who came from near 10 miles off to profess her faith, accompanied by Rachel Borden and Abraham Durfey. We had a very comfortable evening, and today (tho' very cold and much snow on the ground yet) many assembled for worship, considering the weather. And after I had preached upon Luke 3:21, 22, Mary Macomber made her profession of faith to the satisfaction and comfort of myself and the brethren. I was enabled to pray with great fervency and affection, after which we repaired immediately to the water eastward of Joseph Wood's, into which we both went down and I baptized her, layed hands on her, and prayed at the house of Joseph Wood, After which many friends came home with me; Brother King from a distance prayed. Stephen and Job Taber visited us this evening; we have had abundance of conversation and other religious exercises. All glory to the Lord, forever. Amen.

10th day. First day evening, late. Last 2nd day, wanted to visit John Tripp whose child lay at the point of death, but was prevented by Deborah Gray's visiting us, with whom I had much clost conversation. 3rd day preached at Ben. Borden's with great freedom, to many people on Luke 14:23 (Compel them to come in); was confined there all 4th day by a heavy rain, which prevented my preaching again at Israel Luther's. However had work enough to do conversing with Job Borden and other Christian friends and distressed souls; exhorted, prayed. 5th day very pleasant; visited many by the way and intended home; but my only wise God and Saviour gave me a great piece of work to do at the house of Jno. Davenport, where I stayed all night in company with John Weeden and Noah Palmer. 6th day came home and was confined with rain; found one John Jenkins at my house. Seemed filled with the spirit and spent the day comfortably in prayer. Yesterday, rested at home as usual, and today have been enabled to preach with astonishing freedom of utterance and sense of truth to a large assembly upon Acts 9:31 (Then had the churches rest). Since meeting until now, have had much conversation with my friends Jno. Jencks, J. Weeden, Gideon Richmond, Job Taber. Blessed be the Lord for all his mercies.

17. First day of the week. Last 2nd day tarried at home; lent my horse to J. Davenport Jr.; Gideon Richmond and he towards night sat out in a snow storm for the 4 Corners. 3rd day clear weather; I visited Jacob Taber, Philip and Wm. Gray. 4th day J.D. worked at our house; B. Jencks visited us, with whom I went and visited Job Taber whose son John is poorly; returned mid-afternoon. 5th day morning, after working hard on the roof of stable, visited Eneas Gifford, P. and Z. Dyer, and she that was Hannah Browning, and S. Simmons, where my wife had been all day; returned home with her in the evening. 6th day visited Israel Brightman, D. Hicks, Jno. Earl, and Ruth Makomber; on return found Mary Green at our house. Yesterday was strangely exercised in mind, felt a great cloud; wife dreamt an extraordinary dream. However have been enabled to preach with much freedom today on Luke 4th to many people tho' stormy, as 'twas all day yesterday. Since meeting Job Taber, Mary Wate, old and young Elizabeth Osborn, and Melodious George visited us. Wm. Osborn went away today.

3 Mo.-24. First day of the week. Last 2nd day being very stormy, spent the time at home in usual business. 3rd and 4th days, accompanied by my wife, visited G. and J. Almy, Philip Gray at the seaside, J. Davenport; intended a visit to Newport but the high wind prevented. 5th day visited Job Taber, Anna Wood and Lillis Wate; as I returned stoped at Philip Taber's and left the money he was going to send by me to Newport; stoped at W. Osborn's for a little salt hay for my cow. William went home. 6th day and yesterday spent as usual, and today have been enabled to preach with great freedom upon these words, We have seen strange things today (Luke 5:26). Since meeting had much conference with Cornelius Warren and Fortune Gray, and this evening reconciled J. and M. Hart.

31. First day of the week. Last 2nd day intended to visit friends at the northward; but early in the day was taken very poorly, while doing some hard work, which prevented me. However, necessity obliged me to ride as far as J. Davenport's; C. Warren visited me. 3rd day felt some pain of the cholick, nevertheless went and preached with much freedom of mind at Elder Rounds's upon Rev. 3:21 (To him that overcometh). Visited several going and coming; confedered with G. Taber yesterday. 4th day spent at home in pain. 5th day the generality of the brethren and many sisters assembled and held a lovely church meeting; after prayer and reading 6th Luke, Brother James Warren was restored. A complaint was brought by Sister O. against Brother S. and his wife, also a testimony was delivered by Sisters B. and H. concerning them, and referred to next church meeting; some exhortations were delivered against tattling and to promote brotherly love. The church entered into agreement, by subscription, voluntarily signifying how much or there-abouts each would endeavour to do yearly for the support and futherance of the gospel, rather than let me go into worldly business as I had purposed. (Lucy sat off to go to Taunton; P. Saulsbury, J. Weeden with us.) 6th day morning, rose early and was enabled to accomplish much business. After cutting wood, rode about 3 miles for a grist, brought and left it at mill; came home, eat my dinner in haste, then traveled about 4 miles to the house of Benjamin King, where I was enabled to preach with wonderful assistance and utterance upon that one scripture word, Consider (Eccles. 7:14) at the funeral of a child of Stephen King. After burying, conversed with several with great affection and returned; rode down to mill, preached the gospel to the miller, took my grist, and came home. Yesterday rested as usual; felt a great cloud of darkness on my mind last evening, but was relieved before I went to bed. And today have been enabled to preach with great freedom (after reading Luke 7th) upon Jeremiah 1:17 (Speak unto them all that I command thee). Brother Luther proposed a hymn and went to prayer; we had a great assembly (many of the other society) and I trust a good meeting, all glory to the Lord. Since meeting I have entrusted my friend John Weeden with a secret.

1782-4 Mo.-7. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, visited W. and Philip Gray, J.D., and Noah Palmer; had a violent tooth ake. 3rd day poorly; took a purge. 4th day went as far as John Shrieve's to do some writing; had a marvellous refreshing meeting at young Ben. Hambly's in the evening (E. Round, A. Durfey and Solomon spake after me); tarried all night. 5th day, in company of Brother Round, visited T. Springer and many others and got home. 6th day, visited Wm. Osborn, sick; had much hard work to do; M. Hart moved. Yesterday felt not very well in body or mind; visited Widow Earl,

1-  
2-  
3- entered upon a deep examination of myself in the woods. As I re-  
4- turned, was stired up and refreshed in the evening by discourse  
5- with Abraham Durfey, Hannah Richmond. And today have been enabled,  
6- after prayer, singing and reading 8th Luke, to preach with great  
7- freedom upwards of an hour upon no particular text. After which  
8- Noah Palmer went to prayer; then Abraham Durfey made good profes-  
9- sion of faith. Where upon I again prayed and gave thanks unto God,  
10- repaired to the water (had a solemn word to speak), baptized him,  
11- laid on hands at Joseph Wood's, closed all with singing and a sol-  
12- emn word of information. Since which conversed with one under  
13- concern of soul and several Christian friends, and this evening  
14- joined Barnabas Shaw and Mary Hart, daughter of William, in mar-  
15- riage. Was obliged to omit administring the Lord's Supper, not  
16- only on account of this other work, but by reason of the heavy  
17- rain this morning, which prevented many of our most distant breth-  
18- ren from attending.

17- 21. First day of the week. Last 2nd day sennight ye 8th instant  
18- (accompanied by my wife) took a journey to Newport, visited sever-  
19- al by the way, and tarried all night at Father's. Next day visit-  
20- ed many friends and returned to Father's. 4th day visited many  
21- more, and preached in the evening at the house of Wm. Goddard to a  
22- crowded assembly with great freedom upon Heb 5:12 (Ye have need  
23- that one teach you again). 5th day, tho' it rained, visited many  
24- and preached in the evening at the house of my father on no partic-  
25- ular text, but much to the refreshing of such humble souls as  
26- attended with the rest of the multitude; conversed with John Bar-  
27- ker. 6th day visited Elder Thurston, Peleg Barker, to the number  
28- of 14 families and returned to my father's. 7th day, or Sabbath,  
29- preached with great assistance in the meeting house commonly  
30- occuppyed by Elder William Bliss, who then lay at the point of  
31- death. I spake upon John 11:3 (Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest  
32- is sick); Elder Thurston and another minister attended. After  
33- meeting, went and tarried at William Tilly's where we had a pray-  
34- ing meeting in the evening. Next day, being this day week,  
35- Brother Tilley and my father, William Green and his wife accom-  
36- panyped me to Portsmouth to the house of George Lawton, where we  
37- had a most lovely powerful and refreshing meeting. I was enabled  
38- to preach with astonishing freedom of utterance upon Job 34:17,  
39- 18, 19 (Shall even he that hateth right govern?) William Green  
40- spake after me and prayed with great fervency; sinners were made  
41- to tremble, I believe, and saints rejoiced greatly. After meet-  
42- ing, finding a messenger had come from Elder Bliss to me, I re-  
43- turned with him and spent about an hour with my much esteemed  
44- friend and brother who was a little revived in body, in great  
45- health of soul. Parted with him affectionately and returned to  
46- Lawton's from whence I sat off last 2nd day morning and was con-  
47- ducted safely to our habitation and family a little after noon,  
48- and finding all well, felt a measure of thankfulness to our  
49- great Preserver.

50- 3rd day, having heard of Elder Lewis's intention to hold a  
51- meeting at Ben. Borden's, I thought duty to meet him there; heard  
52- him preach upon Acts 10:47, a lovely discourse. After which Amy  
53- Borden, daughter of Joseph, aged about 14 years, and Hannah Ben-  
54- net, daughter of Jno., about 19, made good professions of faith,  
55- upon which Elder Lewis baptized them. And when they were come up  
out of the water, I laid hands on them and prayed. We then sang  
praises to the Lord, after which Brother Lewis exhorted some time;  
we then returned to Borden's house. Elder Lewis soon departed,  
but being requested, I tarried; and notwithstanding my violent  
cough, was enabled to preach in the evening with great freedom,

upon 1 Peter 2:1, 2, 7. Several brethren exhorted and sang; the room seemed full of the presence of God, and our souls were filled with joy and peace! All glory to the Lord. 4th day visited several and returned home. 5th day recieved a great wound in my leg getting wood, nevertherless, afterward visited Job Briggs (being the sabbath) it rained hard. I spent the day as usual (towards night visited Joseph Hart) and today (tho the storm of rain continues) many souls assembled to whom I have been enabled to preach with usual freedom upon Jeremiah 15 and 16 (Thy words were found and I did eat them) I knew not the Chapter and verse til since I came home; after preaching, sat down with the smallest part of the church; administered and partook of that sweet ordinance of the Lords supper. Lydia Shearman tarries with us tonight.

Last evening I was enabled to compose the following hymn No. 19 on the 6 principles of Christ's doctrine recorded Heb. 6:1, 2.

1

Come ye, that fear the Lord and hear, What he hath done for me,  
From sin, and fears of death & hell, My soul he hath set free!

2

Repentance from dead works & faith, In Jesus Christ my Lord  
Is wrought within me by his spirit, And his almighty word,

3

Baptized by the Holy Ghost! My soul rejoices much,  
Christ is my all in all & now, I've union with his church.

4

My soul's resign'd to be baptiz'd, With great afflictions too  
When Jesus sees it best, I should, Such trials undergo.

5

Water baptism's very sweet, And laying on of hands  
These things I practice & perform, As my dear Lord's commands.

6

The resurrection of the dead, And Day of Judgment too  
Are two great points of faith, Which I, Would ever keep in view.

7

I own these as first principles, Of the doctrine of Christ  
And having drank this milk, prepar'd, By him, his lambs to feast,

8

I'll build upon this foundation, As he may strength afford  
And go on unto perfection, In following my Lord.

9

'Til I arrive in heaven above, And stand before the throne  
To sing incessant songs of praise, Unto the great Three-one.

To conclude:

1

My soul depends on Christ alone, As my foundation broad;  
Than which no other can be laid, As saith the holy word;

## 2

Yet the forementioned foundation, Of visible practice,  
His people as a church must lay, If they would keep from vice,

## 3

Thus will the church of Christ appear, A city strong indeed  
Foundation upon foundation! The building must succeed. Amen.

1782-4 Mo.-28. First day of the week. Last 2nd, 3rd, and 4th days (wind at N.E.) the air was full of heavy clouds and much rain fell (as there did also for 3 days before); was obliged to work hard in the rain every day getting wood, notwithstanding my sore leg and great cold. Also visited Joseph, Stephen and Richard Hart, S. Taber and Joseph Crandal; went to mill, to the corner for necessaries. 5th day (still cloudy) we were favoured to hold a lovely church meeting, at which John Cook, son of William deceased, a young lad not 14 years of age, appeared and by divine aid made a wonderful declaration of a work of grace on his heart, professing repentance and faith, love to Christ and his people, desiring baptism. Whereupon we went directly to the water; and after speaking a word of information and prayer, I baptized him with extraordinary freedom of mind, then laid hands on him and prayed at the waterside; and as we returned from the water, sang, Who can describe the joys that rise. In less than an hour we were all returned to our places in the meeting house, where we again joined and sang the hymn recorded above. After which I gave out a word of introduction and the church attended to a case of difference between John Shrieve and his wife and William Osborn's wife; and after some loving labour, Shrieve agreed to allow Osborn her demand. We then entered into consideration of one point of Shrieve's conduct respecting his docking the estate he now possesses. In which the church found him not clear, and thereupon several brethren with myself were enabled lovingly to admonish him to look and search into and repent of his conduct in that respect. Next, liberty was desired for, and granted by the church to, those brethren who live far from the meeting house (northward) to meet together among themselves, when they cannot get down among us, and perform the duties of prayer and reading the scriptures chiefly, and indeed to improve their gifts and edify one another as far as they were fully clear and satisfied of a call from God. And they were strictly cautioned and exhorted not to go beyond their gifts or into that which may not be the will of the Lord or for mutual edification. Soon after, that meeting ended with fervent prayer and we parted in love. Some brethren killed my calf, some cut me a little wood; Mary Hart tarried.

6th day (was yet cloudy tho' we had a clear night before) I visited Jacob and Joseph Taber, Peleg Cook, Thomas Brown, Widow Grinnel, David Cook, Jno. Woodman and J. Davenport, from whence I came home yesterday morning, having had near an hour's conference with Minister Jetson in the road by the way. Spent the residue of the day as usual, and today have been enabled to preach with astonishing freedom of utterance upon Luke 10:21 (Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent). Am now hastening to go on Rhode Island expecting to preach there again this afternoon if the Lord please. A woman came to my house this morning and manifested a desire of joining the church; spake very well in some respects, but not giving sufficient evidence of her experience of the new birth, I desired her to tarry til I could obtain satisfaction. Lord work effectually on her heart.

5 Mo.-5 day. First day of the week. This day sennight, after preaching here in the meeting house and dining in haste, I went over to Rhode Island accompanied by Deacon Tilley and 12 other persons. Met a large assembly at G. Lawton's at 3 o'clock, and was enabled to preach to them with much freedom; my honored father, and Brother William Green spake after me and on the whole, trust the meeting will turn out to good purpose. Next day visited Elder William Bliss; found him far restored to health and I think like melted wax, fit to receive any impression which shall be made upon him by the spirit of Christ, for which I felt thankful to the Lord. After much agreeable conversation with him, his dear consort and children, I rode into town, visited Elder Thurston, Brother Tilly, a very distressed family from N. York and lodged at Father's. 3rd day visited many by the way and came home to my family. 4th day did considerable hard work getting wood, and visiting P. Taber, Osborn and Job Briggs. 5th day preached with much freedom at the house of Pardon Cook; visited John Bowen and lodged at Benjamin Jencks's where I sat 'til midnight on the peace making business, which being happily effected I was enabled to pray with great freedom and fervency. 6th day it rained hard; however I visited John Borden, G. Woodel's wife Hulda, and Hannah Pettis, wife of George, sick. (After it held up) had much freedom in conversation and prayer, and came in the evening to the house of Mary Borden; preached there yesterday. From whence I rode home this morning and have been enabled to preach twice, in the meeting house with usual freedom, upon Luke 11:21, 22, 24, 25, 26 in the forenoon. This afternoon, after speaking a few words and reading Luke 12th, waited for the brethren to improve some time, but none proceeding, I preached upon John 13:33, 34, 35, concerning the love of Christ to us, and our loving one another. The doctrine was so clost that 2 brethren seemed to signify, since meeting, they were cut all to pieces, and indeed I find myself too deficient of that most excellent grace of love, without which all is nothing.

12. First day of the week. All the week past have been very busy, doing much hard work at home (backing wood, making fence, gardening) except a few short visits on 5th day to John Taber's and Joseph Wood's, where I had much free conversation with Quash Almy. 6th day evening to Richard Hart, and yesterday to Stephen and Joseph Hart's. 2nd day David Briggs helped me garden, and Sister Mary Wate visited me and left a token of love. 3rd day Lucy went to Coaxet. 6th day afternoon Widow M. Hart visited us (and went away today); yesterday Job Taber and his son John, and Mary Green visited us. 3rd, 4th 5th and 6th day and yesterday, it rained more or less (sometimes very hard in the night) and some thunder; wife has been very poorly chief part of the week. My work and family circumstances so hard and distressing to the flesh, I felt almost wore out and discouraged 2 days past. However through the kind providence of my heavenly Father, neighbour Stephen Hart came and carted me a little wood yesterday; and today, tho' I felt very weak in body and mind in the morning, have been favoured with marvellous divine influence and enabled to preach twice in demonstration of the spirit, and in such sort, I trust, as to commend myself to every man's conscience in the sight of God. Yet feel greatly humbled under a sense of the imperfections which, upon a review, I find were intermixed in my discourse, and disposed to give all glory to God for what was rightly spoken. I spake in the forenoon upon Luke 13, 24th to 30th verse inclusive; this afternoon upon Luke 14:33 (Whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple). Since meeting, have



1-  
2-  
3- had much conversation with Philip Taber, old Elisabeth Osborn.  
4- Praised be the Lord forever and ever. Amen.

5- 5 Mo.-19 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day spent chiefly  
6- at home in hard work. Afternoon, being sent for, I borrowed a  
7- horse (my own being at Davenport's) and first visited Mary Hart  
8- the widow, who was poorly at S. Simmons's; stoped a few minutes at  
9- home, then rode as far as Samuel Lamunyon's and joined his daughter  
10- Rebekah in marriage to William Hart, son of Smyton. In the eve-  
11- ning visited and prayed with a sick woman named Cook and tarried  
12- all night at D. Dwelley's. 3rd day after breakfast visited Jno.  
13- Stafford, received a token of his good will or regard, stoped at  
14- Taber's mill for my grist, and got home before noon. Found my  
15- wife very poorly; worked hard in the rain puting up hay. Towards  
16- night, having retired to read the Bible, and finding my mind in a  
17- solemn frame, I called all my 4 children to me and, after giving  
18- serious instruction and advice to the 2 oldest (Samuel and Anna),  
19- I trust I was moved by the spirit of the Lord to lay my hands on  
20- their heads, one after another, and pray for each by name, sol-  
21- emnly renewing the dedication of them back to Him who gave them  
22- me. Was somewhat surprised at the great stillness of my youngest  
23- (Joseph, not 2 years old), while I was in prayer giving him up, as  
24- he is commonly very active and uneasy or restless. 4th day, wife  
25- finding herself better, borrowed a horse of J. Wood and rode to  
26- the corner. I went on foot 'til I came to Davenport's, where I  
27- took my own horse and a pair of new boots and accompanied my dear  
28- wife to William Brown's. After a short visit there, we visited  
29- Thomas Brown and Philip Corey, and got back after sunset. 5th day  
30- did much hard work, tho some part of the day it rained (and thun-  
31- dered) as it did also 2nd, 3rd, and 4th days. 6th day clowdy;  
32- after some hard work visited J. Davenport, Jeremiah Cook and  
33- Philip Gray (in the Neck) and returned with sauce and other sup-  
34- plies for my family; was taken sick at the stomach by the way;  
35- vomited in the evening. Yesterday felt very faint; rode as far  
36- as Job Taber's to see his sick son John, and soon returned better  
37- myself, and spent the residue of the day as usual. And today have  
38- been enabled to attend 2 meetings; read and preached upon Luke  
39- 15th in the forenoon. This afternoon, after prayer and the breth-  
40- ren had sang, I read 16th Luke and sat long silent. Had such a  
41- sense of the lightness and discomposure of the youth, and the  
42- drowsiness and stupidity of the more aged, I almost trembled under  
43- the weight of it for a while. At length rose (much affected) to  
44- speak of it and give warning, but was constrained first to say,  
45- We are fools for Christ's sake but ye are wise in Christ. And  
46- after repeating many texts which I know the meaning of by the  
47- teaching of the spirit and experience, I told the audience that my  
48- eyes had affected my heart, and what a weight I felt on my spirit  
49- concerning religious meetings, in general in the land and our own  
50- in particular, not being attended upon with that reverence, grav-  
51- ity and solemnity which becometh such things. When publick meet-  
52- ing broke up, the church stoped and Sister Barbary Sowle, now  
53- Davis, desired to have the fellowship of the church in her remov-  
54- ing to Hoosuck. But on examination of her motives and end, we  
55- could not be all satisfied at present that she had sufficiently  
56- considered whether it were the will of God or had proper regard  
to his glory. Since meeting, Sister Susanna Gifford (very feeble)  
came to our house.

51- 5 Mo.-26 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, after working  
52- hard, getting wood at home, carried Susanna Gifford to Joseph  
53- Wood's, where I again worked hard taking up my flax til near  
54-  
55-  
56-

1- night. (Suppose I took cold and have had pain in my bowels every  
 2- day since however.) 3rd day visited Philip Gray (who has a child  
 3- sick), J. Davenport, Stephen Taber; was some rain and thunder.  
 4- 4th day, also rode for my health (after doing a little hard work)  
 5- accompanied by my wife; visited William Hicks, W. Wood, Lillis  
 6- Wate, Job Taber, and W. Osborn. 5th day very poorly yet, having  
 7- no boy, was obliged to go on business to Constant Hart's and Isaac  
 8- Manchester's, as also to cut wood; Israel Brightman came to plow  
 9- for me. 6th day no better; but was obliged to work as usual.  
 10- After noon, for my refreshing, took a ride; visited Joseph Lake  
 11- and Constant Hart. Yesterday (being the Sabbath) rested from bod-  
 12- ily labour, but was in pain; toward night, with wife, visited  
 13- Widow Earl. Today, after reading Luke 17th, I was enabled to  
 14- preach with much freedom upon Psalm 34:19 (Many are the afflic-  
 15- tions of the righteous) and altho' I was partly expected to preach  
 16- in 3 other places besides the meeting house, in the afternoon, to-  
 17- wit at Portsmouth on R. Island, at Job Taber's (on account of his  
 18- sick son) and at the funeral of old Thomas Butts, I was so spent  
 19- full of pain before my discourse was ended, that I was obliged to  
 20- conclude not to speak any where this afternoon. However I feel  
 21- now (towards night) greatly relieved from pain, and disposed to  
 22- sing praises to the Lord, who is over all, blessed forevermore.  
 23- Amen.

24- 6 Mo.-2nd day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, being free  
 25- from pain but very weak, I visited Jno. Taber, son of Job; con-  
 26- versed and prayed with him as a dying creature, and returned in  
 27- company of Abraham Durfey. Afternoon rode down to the corner  
 28- (visited some families) and returned with my sister Abigail. 3rd  
 29- day felt better; cut some wood (Aaron Lopez was drowned.) Brother  
 30- Henry Bliss and his wife from R. Island dined with me, after which  
 31- I rode about 2 miles with them and parted. Returned and wrote  
 32- letters for Widow Earl; went to seek lost cow. 4th day cloudy;  
 33- did much hard work in garden sticking pease, cutting wood. 5th day  
 34- a lovely (tho' in some respects shocking as well as joyful) church  
 35- meeting was held. At which first (after prayer and reading 18th  
 36- Luke) the church in full unity all agreed to suspend John Shrieve  
 37- and his wife from our communion, for docking the estate they now  
 38- possess, or rather for their justifying that conduct, til they  
 39- give satisfaction to the church. For which Jno. or D. Round, or  
 40- both of them, were appointed to cite them to next church meeting.  
 41- Next, Brother C. Earl and Priscilla Earl were appointed to cite  
 42- Durfey Hicks to next church meeting, to give satisfaction for his  
 43- neglect of the duties of his profession, 'til which he also is  
 44- suspended from our communion. 3rdly Hannah Davenport (who was a  
 45- Brownel) appeared and made so full and free acknowledgment of the  
 46- faults she had been excluded for, that the church agreed to take  
 47- off the censure and joyfully received her again into fellowship.  
 48- Next, Lillis Wate and Sarah Sawdy or Lusanna Earl were appointed  
 49- to enquire into the case of Susanna Dyre the reasons of her ab-  
 50- sence from meetings, and cite her to appear. Fifthly the brethren  
 51- communicated or contributed 6/10 lawful money to supply my present  
 52- necessity of medicine. (The sisters before this departed.) After  
 53- this, several things were lovingly conversed upon and in conclu-  
 54- sion Elder Round prayed, and I spake a few words exciting to love  
 55- afterwards. Cousin John Green, son of Thomas, visited me and  
 56- brought news of the death of his sister Mercy. O, that we may be  
 all prepared for that solemn event.

6th day, by reason of lending my horse to J. B., met with many  
 crosses and disappointments. Worked so very hard gardening, cut-  
 ting wood, that I went to bed full of pain in my bones. Wife was

visiting T. Cory, Phillip Taber, and tarried abroad all night; Sister Abigail and Ruth Gifford tarried with us. Notwithstanding crosses and weariness, was enabled to wrestle hard in prayer in the evening for a few lambs of Jesus of whose persecution I lately heard. Yesterday, feeling better, after morning exercise I visited Jno. Taber (son of Job) again; as I returned, stoped at W. Osborn's, took my wife and came home. Spent the residue of the day chiefly retired in the meeting house, reading; and today, tho' weak in body, have been wonderfully assisted to preach twice, (and administer the Lord's Supper). Forenoon spake upon a text mentioned to me by Brother Caleb Earl, just as I was going to meeting, Joshua 24:15 (And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day), afternoon upon 1 Cor. 5, part of 7th and whole 8th verse (For even Christ our P. is S. for us). We had a sweet season in celebrating the Lord's Supper, before which a young woman named Artemacy Gifford (who had been baptized and submitted to the laying on of hands by E. Simmons some time past) desired to join our church. She repeated her experience, confessed her faith and was joyfully received. After supper we joined and sang an hymn (O, our almighty friend) after which I was moved to speak to the brethren by singing another hymn of my own composure alone, upon brotherly love (How pleasant 'tis). And after that, another young woman, Mary Green (daughter of Thomas) who was baptized in Connecticut, joined a church there, and came under hands here some time past, having obtained leave of that church by letter, desired to come under our care, and was joyfully received. Since meeting have had much sweet conference with Elisabeth Osborn (wife of William), Hannah Richmond, who mean to tarry all night.

I think proper here to say that Mr. Aaron Lopez, who has been a merchant of the first or highest rank in Newport, and was drowned in a pond a few miles from Providence the 28th ulto. has been (tho' a Jew) a man of an exemplary life and conversation, of great fortitude and composure of mind, one of the strictest practisers of every moral virtue, and in my judgment as valueable a man as I ever knew one to be, who was not a true and real Christian, as I [torn] and traded with him while I was a merchant, the [torn] my reflections.

1782-6 Mo.-12th. 4th day of the week. Last 2nd day sennight, near a dozen brethren and neighbours with 3 pair of oxen came to plow and plant for me, with whom I also worked hard, most all day. Finished planting, got a little wood; in the evening it rained; I felt great enlargement of heart in prayer. 3rd day, after morning's work, took my wife with me and visited Pricilla and Caleb Earl, Old Caleb Corey (near death with a cancer and I fear not yet born again), Ruth Macomber, William Willcox; was overtaken with rain, returning home, which continued by spells great part of the night with much sharp lightening and thunder. 4th day (or this day sennight) cloudy; spent forenoon settling accounts in order (as I do yearly). Afternoon visited Jery. Cook, Philip Gray (Neck), William Gray who has a sick child, and tarried at Jno. Davenport's. 5th day, returned on foot; was much fateigued making pen for pig, looking lost horse; at night had some uncommon talk with wife. 6th day worked hard. 7th day rested as usual; towards night William Tilley and Mary Green visited us. First day forenoon went to meeting in pain, yet was enabled to preach with great freedom upon Luke 19:42 (The things which make for thy peace). Brother Tilley spake a few words in season after me and prayed. We immediately took horse and went on Rhode Island (it began to

rain just as we landed); got to Lawton's before 3 o'clock, found a great assembly and my earthly father at prayer among them. Joined heartily and felt much affected in prayer, after which had hopes of hearing Elder Bliss preach, but he being perhaps weaker in body than I, declined. After a few minutes silent, I was enabled to preach with much freedom upon Acts 10:42, 43 (And he commanded us). Elder Bliss, being called away before meeting was done to visit a sick niece, made a lovely speech to the people and departed; I tarried all night. 2nd day rode into town; visited many; saw Unkle Green's family land. Had a great labour of love with old Brother Lillibridge, and a distressed soul, saw Pardon Tillinghast, tarried at Father's, left town yesterday afternoon. Met Mary Green at Lawton's; visited Clarke Cornel's wife and heard her tell something like an experience of the new birth, tarried at Lawton's, and was conducted by kind providence safely home to my family today with a weak body, but comfortable mind. All glory to the Lord. I feel now a purpose (if the Lord please) by reason of the multiplicity of affairs which call for my attention, so that I cannot be particular, almost wholly to omit attending to my journal, til I have more leisure.

1782-6 Mo.-16 day. First day of the week. Yesterday I once more visited young Jno. Taber very [torn]. Was visited by Anna Corey (daughter of old Thomas) and took knowledge of her that she had been with Jesus. Today, after I had been enabled to preach near 2 hours with great earnestness upon John 10:27, 28, 29 (My sheep hear my voice) she made a very clear and good confession of faith. (A person came to meeting to oppose her but his courage failed!) Whereupon we repaired to Willcox's mill pond where the brethren sang a hymn. I was enabled to make a speech to the people at the waterside, to pray, baptize the woman, return to the meeting house, speak again to the people, pray, and lay on hands in a very affecting manner. After which Elder Round made a short and affecting speech and prayer and meeting concluded.

23rd. Since last first day, I have been enabled to preach six times: first at Newport on 3rd day evening at Unkle Thomas Green's, upon Isaiah 57:14. (Saw Aunt Rogers; home next day after hearing E. Thurston preach and seeing a woman baptized; violent tempest in the evening.) 5th day at Garshom Wooddle's (accompanied by wife) upon Isa. 40:1. Layed hands upon Constant Wooddle. 6th day at Ben Borden's upon Eccles. 12:13. (Visited Jno. Shrieve; tried to make peace.) Yesterday in Elder Round's Orchard the words to Jonah were powerfully impressed on my mind (Jonah 3:2) and we had a marvellous meeting. Likewise today we have had powerful meetings. I spake in the forenoon upon Collos. 2:6, 7, afternoon Luke 20:25, Brother J. Weeden, a stranger from the westward, with us. Rain prevents my going to the 4 Corners.

30. Last 2nd day carried Sister Abigail to Widow Rogers. 3rd day worked hard with brethren who came to hoe out my corn (J. and D. Round). 4th day visited K. Richmond, Jno. Earl; wife visited Job Briggs, Osborn. 5th day held a solemn church meeting; read 21 Luke. J. Shrieve and wife not present; same brethren were again appointed to know the reason and cite them to appear. 2nd Durfey Hicks was utterly rejected and put away from among us, for neglect of the duties of his profession, not hearing the church and positive immoralities. 3rd Sam Taber and J. Hart appointed to cite S. Dyre again to appear. 4th a letter of love by way of exhortation, to be wrote by me to R. Eldred, who has removed far from us. 5th Elisabeth Osborn desired to join the church, but I and 2 or 3

others, was obliged to make some objections; however, after some labour she was by all received. Lastly a monthly contribution (in publick) for the minister was agreed on and meeting concluded with prayer. 6th day preached (upon 1 Cor. 15:21) at the funeral of Isaac Cory's child; visited many, and returned home to hard work. Yesterday rested as usual. And today, after I had preached in the forenoon upon Mat 18:6 (But whoso shall offend), Amy and Rhoda Borden, 2 daughters of Joseph and very young (Amy 14, Rhoda 11) desired to join our church, told their experience, and were joyfully received. Afternoon laid hands on Rhoda, then sang (I'm not ashamed to own my Lord). Preached with great freedom upon Ezra 5:16 (then came Sheshbazzar); was enabled to wrestle hard in prayer for a blessing on the word. Came home quite spent; some pain in bowels and, as 'twere, fit for nothing but bed. Yet after a few minutes rest, rose and had conference with Christian friends, sang, etc. All glory to the Lord.

7 Mo.-7 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day spent at home in usual employments, puting papers in order, writing acrostics. 3rd day visited old Cornelius Sowle, laying in shocking condition with the numb-palsy. Afternoon visited Jno. Taber, son of Job. 4th day spent at home on papers. 5th day had a little grass mowed; visited Jno. Taber, L. Wate, Anna Wood. 6th day, with wife, visited several families round 4 Corners, I also visited Sowle again, Gideon Almy. Yesterday tarried at home; in the evening Father came; and today after prayer, singing and reading 22 of Luke, Father spake to the people about half an hour. I said a few words after him and concluded with prayer. Afternoon Father spake again and prayed; then I was enabled to preach with great earnestness upon Mat. 13:58, after which Brother Tilley delivered a very seasonable word of knowledge or wisdom and concluded with prayer. Then a contribution of 17/11 was made for me; after this several of us were much engaged in labouring to clear the mind of Zurel Fish; and since meeting many have been conferring at our house. E. Taber prayed.

21. First day of the week. Last 2nd day sennight preached with great freedom at the funeral of Cor. Sowle, upon Isaiah 40:6, 7 and Esekiel 33:11 (All flesh is gross, and As I live I have no pleasure). 3rd day spent at home in a variety of business: puting chest of books in order, hoed some. 4th day hoed in garden, transcribed verses into my receipt book, carried knives and ivory tooth to C. H. 5th day hoed some; wrote a letter to J. Jones; wife and Lucy, J. and E. Taber sick; visited Osborn. 6th day journeyed to Freetown; visited D. Dwelly, Pardon Cook, J. Perry, Jonathan Browning (who had both his children taken away in one week), and tarried at Brother Stillwell's. 7th day attended the funeral of Browning's child; prayed, heard Elder Job Seaman's preach an excellent discourse, Jno. Mason spake after him. My soul seemed swallowed up in the love of God; and on close conversation with Browning's wife, was obliged to hope that God had made the death of her 2 children the means of spiritual life to her soul. She seemed to rejoice in God as her portion and could not mourn for the children. It made me think of Isaiah 28:29. Towards night I went forward to the house of Philip Hathaway Jr., where I found the Son of Peace and tarried all night (being about 18 miles from my family). Next day, being this day week, met with a great assembly and preached to them upon Isaiah 57:14, afternoon upon 2 Cor. 13:11. Towards night returned a few miles homeward and tarried at Jno. Hathaway's. Heard a very shocking report of 6 or 7 young people being drowned in Newport harbour (on 7th day) as

1- they were sailing on a frolick. It affected me much, and made me  
 2- think of Prov. 13:15, Eccles. 9:12 and Prov. 27:1. 2nd day heard  
 3- that Samuel Hicks (a preacher at Swansy who died on 7th day also)  
 4- was to be buried. Had a glorious meeting at Ben. Borden's, where  
 5- I was enabled to preach upon Heb 4:7. Visited Joseph Borden and  
 6- Jno. Shrieve; had a solemn and joyful time at Daniel Grinnell's.  
 7- 3rd day preached again, with great freedom at O. Dennis'es upon  
 8- Prov. 19:20; visited several and reached my family in safety. 4th  
 9- day worked on hay; visited several widows and fatherless round 4  
 10- Corners; E. Osborn to see us. The 3 days just past spent at home  
 11- as usual, studying physick, and today have been enabled to preach  
 12- with astonishing freedom and utterance upon Amos 3:8 (The lyon  
 13- hath roared), 1 Cor. 3:5 (Who then is Paul). William Green spake  
 14- after me in the forenoon, and went to prayer first this afternoon;  
 15- Elder Round last. A black brother spake and prayed, much to edi-  
 16- fication, in my house between meetings. William Green and his  
 17- wife Hannah, and Sister Mary and myself, have all been engaged in  
 18- prayer and singing since meeting, and enjoyed a happy evening.  
 19- All glory to God.

20- How unreasonable it is that any man should be self-righteous or  
 21- self conceited, when it can have no better foundation than our  
 22- taking the goods of a fellow creature (by his leave) and then  
 23- immagining that fellow creature under obligation to respect, hon-  
 24- our and reward us (without any promise) for our use of his own  
 25- goods. For every man by nature (or the fall) certainly has the  
 26- seed of all iniquity in him, is totally depraved; dead in sin,  
 27- averse to good, and inclined only to evil, and in short nothing  
 28- can be said too bad of man in a state of nature! Hence (as Christ  
 29- tasted death for every man, and is the Saviour of all men in a  
 30- sense) all the natural, civil, and morral good things, that may  
 31- be found in or amongst the unregenerate, is the grace of God or  
 32- its effects to them, as well as all the spiritual and religious  
 33- good things, which is to be found in or amongst those that are  
 34- born again. All good then, among all men, is common, restraining,  
 35- and special grace, bestowed on them from God, thro' the merits and  
 36- mediation of Jesus.

37- So far then as men unregenerate willingly receive, delight in,  
 38- or do any thing naturally and morrally good, or submit to the good  
 39- of civil goverment, it not only argues that they are so far par-  
 40- takers of the grace of God, and of salvation (in a sense) by  
 41- Jesus, but it also proves that it is best for man to be perfectly  
 42- conformed to the law or will of God (and to do no evil or sin)  
 43- even in respect to his own true self interest, and if there were  
 44- no other life and world than the present. Hence we may see that  
 45- every man dying in a state of nature must be self-condemned for  
 46- the disposition and willingness he entertained in his heart to  
 47- break the whole law of God, and for every actual transgression,  
 48- seeing himself had, in several instances, practically declared it  
 49- better to do good than evil, by willingly doing it tho' from the  
 50- low motive of temporal interest, without respect to which, he had  
 51- rather done the contrary evil. And seeing that no unregenerate  
 52- man ever refrains, or is delivered, from any evil, receives or  
 53- does any good but in a way of grace from God, or aiming at nothing  
 54- higher or chiefly that his own temporal interest (and has his full  
 55- and sufficient reward) how absurd, impious, unjust and abominably  
 56- wicked it is, to place his hopes of eternal life on his own works,  
 57- to think of meriting favour from God, or even come to an interest  
 58- in Christ by his own endeavours! Yet nothing seems more common  
 59- amongst men, especially that class who have much natural, civil  
 60- and morral good amongst them. The foregoing thoughts were sud-  
 61- denly penned as they fell on the mind of P. B.

Should a creature think, or act ever so much good in itself (even praying, fasting) from wrong or selfish motives and ends, 'twould not prove him possessed of a principle of spiritual life, or avail any thing as to his future state, except, if it were done from a moral sincerity, the degree of his future punishment would be less than if he had not done it. But if done only to make a shew, get honour of men, his punishment must there by be greatly increased for the great sin of hyprocrisy. But the smallest matter commanded and done from a right motive, and directed to the glory of God as the principal or chief (and even 3 words of prayer) will clearly prove a soul passed from death to life, one who loves the brethren and shall never come into condemnation everlasting. Amen.

7 Mo.-28th day. First day of the week. Spent last 2nd day with wife, W. Green, etc. at Philip Gray's, Thomas Taber's. 3rd day at Davenport's; gloomy evening; tarried with Noah Palmer and returned home 4th day. 5th day we had a large and lovely, solemn, awful and joyful church meeting at which: 1. Elder Round delivered a most charming introductory speech and exhortation. 2. I was enabled to speak a few solemn words, and permitted to get near the Lord in prayer. 3. Sister Ruth Gifford rose and told her late fresh experience of the love of Christ, confessed some faults she had done, much to our comfort and edification, as did also Brother Smyton Hart in the 8th place. 4. Our clost attention was desired to the 17th chapter of John which was read by me. 5. I read a letter of love which was approbated and ordered to be sent to our Sister Rebekah Eldred. 6. We entered into a loving and lengthy labour with Sister Dyre. After some time spent we were called to a solemn pause, inward waiting on the Lord, by prayer, then renewed our labour, in the course of which many brethren and sisters spake powerfully to Sister Dyre and especially Brother Job Borden in a word of exhortation. But finding the case could not be brought to the desired issue, soon enough for us to attend to other matters before us, a motion was made to adjourn it, whereupon we agreed and closed it, for that time, by solemn vocal prayer in which I was the mouth of the church.

7. After abundant loving labour with Brother John Shrieve and his wife, judgment was drawn up by the church against them; they were most affectionately informed of what we were about to do, expostulated with, exhorted. Then a solemn pause took place to the intent and on purpose that if they were disposed they might make confession, manifest repentance, and prevent our proceeding to censure. (Before this pause was ended Brother Smyton Hart seemed constrained to speak as aforesaid.) Finally, the church was obliged, in respect to the honour and glory of God, our own and their good, to reject and exclude them from our fellowship and communion 'til they appear possessed of a better temper and disposition of mind, repent and give satisfaction to the church for their fixed, self-willed determination not to take more proper pains to ease our minds, respecting docking the estate they now possess, for their neglecting to hear us, their long withdraw from publick worship, rendering evil for evil to some of their neighbours, and neglecting to visit their sick sister Osborn, when desired and sent for by a loving letter. 9. (After this solemn transaction, to which they made no objection or reply) Brother Fortune Gray (tho' a black man and destitute of all wisdom and learning in a worldly sense) seemed evidently led by the spirit of God to speak a solemn word of wisdom and exhortation in great love and humility to the censured members.

10. Sister Hannah Green (being occasionally present) gave us fellowship in our proceedings, spake several most important and

necessary words of truth (but I thought approached through weakness rather too nigh to the teaching which the Appostle forbids; yet if it were indeed so, love ought to cover this, as well as the infirmities we all are more or less subject to, even tho' we design them not, but are watchful against them). 11. And lastly, meeting concluded with prayer and singing praises to the Lord, to whom my soul feels disposed by his grace to ascribe all honour, glory, praise and power, forever. Amen. 6th day worked hard, and visited Sister Osborn, and young Jno. Taber, sick. Yesterday the Lord was pleased to visit this part of the earth with a refreshing rain, and today I hope visited many souls with showers of divine grace. I felt some pain and weakness of body, yet have been enabled to preach twice upon Prov. 27:1 (Boast not), Rev. 3:5 (He that overcometh). Our brethren I. Luther, N. Palmer, J. Hart and J. Round have also been active in public worship, all glory to the Lord. Since meeting, I visited the widow Earl in her afflictions, prayed. Widow Hart and Elisabeth Cook tarries with us; have had a pleasant evening, tho' called to mourn over P.S., of whom I heard a shocking report.

8 Mo.-4 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day spent at home; 3rd day rode in the rain and attended a meeting on Rhode Island; saw Elder Bliss baptize 2 women (Weeden and Coggeshall), visited many, and returned home 5th day. 6th day preached, at the funeral of Job Taber's son John, to many people and returned very poorly in body; rested yesterday. And tho' felt very weak this morning have been enabled to preach twice with great freedom and enlivening sense of truth upon Hosea 6:3 and John 6:54 (Then shall we know, and Whoso eateth my flesh) and then administered and partook of the Lord's Supper in a happy frame of mind. All glory to the Lord.

11. Last 2nd day (being sent for) visited Amos Lewise's wife, distressed in body and mind; with pleasure saw and heard brother Abner Lewis preach at Paul Cook's (on Psalm 87:3, Glorious things); tarried at Pardon Cook's. 3rd day, visited many and preached at Paul Cook's upon Mat. 6:10 (Thy kingdom come); Elder Lewis attended and spake an affecting word after me. Had a most wonderful meeting of conference unexpectedly in the evening at Ben. Borden's, where some that have been long professors and some young converts washed one another's feet; exhorted, prayed in such a solemn and powerful manner it seemed as tho' the house was full of the presence of God. We had a young heaven on earthly ground, and glory in the bud indeed, as the poet expresses it. We sat 'til near midnight, and then hardly knew how to part. Glory to God forever. 4th day visited S. Devol, Joseph Borden; preached at Israel Luther's upon Mark 1:15 (The time is fulfilled) and reached my habitation in the evening. 5th day spent at home, finishing a peice of verses to keep in memory several late important and alarming events, teaching children, some hard work, getting wood. 6th day visited Jno. Gifford, Job Taber, Osborn etc. Yesterday rested at home, only made a short visit to S. Simmons. And today preached twice with uncommon freedom of utterance: forenoon upon Zechariah 10:4 (Out of him came forth the corner), afternoon upon no particular text yet made much use of Isaiah 32:2. Spake much upon the signs of the times; read my verses to the whole congregation on that and other subjects. Contribution. Lucy not yet returned.

18. Last 2nd day afternoon, I was taken sick with wind collick, which has hung about me most of the week, caused me to ride much.



In the run of the week visited Lois Manchester, sick at Jno. Gifford's (several times), Widow Earl, Caleb Earl, T. Cory, Philip Taber, W. Osborn, Widdow Gubbins, sick, Philip Gray (Neck), John Almy, Philip Cory, J. Davenport; sent home Sarah Cook's bed. 3rd day saw Deacon Tilley, young Heth, Jno. Hubbard. 5th day had some wood brought; wrote a long letter for R. Hart on 6th day. Rested as usual yesterday, and today have been enabled to preach twice I trust with great clearness and sense of the signs of the times, forenoon upon Eccles. 7:14 (In the day of adversity, consider). Was so exhausted, left meeting very abruptly, yet spake much this afternoon upon Mark 2:19, 20 (Can the children of the bride chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them). Since meeting was obliged to lay on the bed near an hour in a distressed and exhausted state of body and under a great and weighty sense of many things in my mind which calls for fasting; several sisters seemed much engaged in worship at our house.

25. Last 2nd day, before we called, the Lord answered us, with respect to rain, and we hope in due time will grant us much more substantial blessings. Many of this church spent the day in fasting and prayer. Elder Amos Burroughs from Winsor preached to us in the afternoon upon Mallachi 4:2 (But unto you that). Several brethren and sisters were led forth to pray and exhort after him, and our fast seemed to end in a glorious feast of fat things. In the evening, after much other religious exercise, I felt constrained to wash Brother Burroughs's feet, and was enabled to do it under a powerful sense of the authority of my dear Lord and Master. 3rd day had much religious conference; accompanied friends as far as Geo. Wesgate's; stoped there myself and prayed with his sick daughter; had a happy evening at Philip Gray's, and tarried all night. Found it sweet to cary the cross of Jesus. 4th day visited Wm. Gray, Gideon Almy (D. Hacker at our house). 5th day, after hard work visited Jno. Taber. 6th day worked hard; Joshua Barker, Elder Round visited me. Yesterday rested at home; much conference with Elder Round; towards night Jno. Mason and Nathaniel Cole, 2 publick speakers from Swansy, visited us. And today we have had 2 comfortable meetings, at which first Brother Mason prayed and gave out a hymn, then I was enabled to take up a great cross and preach about 5 or 6 minutes to clear my mind of a special charge given me from the Lord to this people on the late fast day. The words that I spake (almost verbatim) I have recorded on a piece of paper. After that Brother Cole preached upon John 10:14, then I prayed, and meeting concluded. Afternoon, Brother Cole seemed first moved to pray; I gave out a hymn (Come brethren rejoice) then Brother Mason preached charmingly upon Isaiah 43:21 (This people have I), after which I spake about 2 minutes. Then Sister M.G. spake 2 or 3 minutes; after that I prayed; we sang my hymn on the 6 Principles, and meeting concluded. All glory to the Lord.

9 Mo.-1. Last 2nd day, enjoyed 3 powerful conference meetings: first with Swansy friends, at Ben. Macomber's (sick), 2nd at O. Dennis'es (whose wife is very sick) and 3rd at Thomas Manchester's. 3rd day tarried at home; my wife being very poorly, only went to the corner of an errand, to P. Cook. 4 day attended a meeting at Jonathan Browning's in Freetown; heard Elder Thompson preach (upon Acts 2:38, 39) and saw him baptize Mrs. Browning. (Bought some necessaries for my family.) Preached in the evening at Ben. Borden's (where a young Christian lay very sick, and as Joseph Borden had died last 6th day spake) upon Rom 8:28 (All things work together for good). 5 day visited the widow B., Wm. Gray, and

attended church meeting in the afternoon at which, after a great deal of free and loving conference on the subject, it appeared to be the opinion of this church (only 4 men and 2 women excepted: J.P.W. and E. Taber) that we might, agreeable to that scripture rule, Gal. 6:15, 16 and Philip. 3:15, 16, hold communion, and set down to the Lord's Supper occasionally, with those churches of Christ and our brethren who appear to us ignorantly guilty of the sin of omitting the practice of laying on of hands on every baptized believer, which we esteem a precious ordinance and valuable rite of the Christian church, and determine by divine leave, still to hold fast as one of the foundation principles of the visible building of our own particular church. Altho no more bar to occasional communion, than the day observed as a Sabbath, or the ordinance of washing one another's feet, which Christians differ in their understanding of, however, it passed not into a church act, but seeing some were against it, we were willing to leave it for further consideration. Next, I was obliged (having taken the 1st and 2nd steps of the gospel with P.T. for his sin of omitting the acknowledged duty of family prayer) to lay the case before the church, whereupon several members declared their grief with his neglect (as well as myself) and entered into a loving labour with him, but at last adjourned it, and meeting concluded, with a speech of Sarah S., prayer of R.B. and Elder Round, and a short caution to the brethren from my mouth. Spent the evening at Z. Manchester's, whose wife seemed to be under violent hurrying suggestions of the devil.

6th day spent at home in a variety of business; some new thoughts about the duty of Christians and churches presented to my mind in my retirement in the woods. Yesterday rested as usual (only my mind was led into deeper study than common upon the mysteries of the kingdom of God, women's place in the church, laying on of hands etc.) and today after publick prayer (in which I found my soul much engaged) and reading 24th chapter of Luke (which concludes my publick reading of the New Testament) I rose to preach without any particular text, yet began with Heb 1:1, 2 and 12:25, 26, 27 and after preaching some time, was led to dwell more particularly on 2 Chron. 36:16 (But they mocked the messengers of God). On the whole was enabled, I trust, by manifestation of the truth, to commend myself to every man's conscience, and the word was so searching that some hearers meerly trembled. After preaching, and prayer for a blessing on the word, sang my new composed hymn concerning the right use, design and end of the Bible. Afternoon preached upon 1 Cor. 10:31 (Do all to the glory of God); spake against Christians marrying such as give no solid reason or evidence that they themselves are true Christians. Since meeting Jno. Thurston and [torn] Johnson, 2 young bretheren from Newport visited us. Lucy departed to J.D's. and the Widow Hart tarries in her room.

9 Month 8, evening. Last 2nd day spent at home in hard work. 3rd day went to Fall River to mill; visited J. Browning; preached at Jencks's in the evening (on Song 3:1) and returned 4th day, visiting several sick persons at D. Dwelley's, B. Macomber's by the way. 5th day had much business to do (lent Widow Hart my horse) working with brethren getting wood, making rail fence. 6th day forenoon worked hard making stone wall; afternoon visited Joseph Taber, J. Davenport, Jno. Almy, Widow Gubbins; much conversation and prayer. Yesterday felt much out of order in body, yet went to the funeral of Ob. Dennis's wife (Ruth) and preached twice or delivered 2 distinct messages to the people (with power) as they were delivered to me. Spake first about 5 minutes, next time near

1-  
2-  
3- an hour, between which old Brother Round delivered a seasonable  
4- and good speech; in conclusion I prayed. And today, forenoon, was  
5- enabled to preach in a very clost, serching, and affecting manner  
6- upon Mat. 5:47 (What do ye more than others?), this afternoon on  
7- Mat 23:23 (These ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other  
8- undone). Between meetings my dear wife was taken in travel, and,  
9- help being obtained, I was not in the least discomposed in my  
10- attention to divine things in the afternoon meeting, tho' since,  
11- have had my mind much exercised about her. And after puting up  
12- secret petitions for her, went over to Brother Taber's and desired  
13- him to unite with me in prayer. Soon after, returned and found  
14- that about half past 8 o'clock this evening she was delivered of a  
15- 3rd daughter (her 5th child whom we call Mary) and both mother and  
16- child being as well as usual in such cases, I found great freedom,  
17- in presence of all the company present just now, to return thanks  
18- to almighty God.

17- 15. First day evening. Last 2nd day, after hard morning's work,  
18- carried Granny Sowle home, visited Jno. and Caleb Earl, Philip  
19- Taber and ended the day with hard work. 3rd day visited Is.  
20- Browning, Jno. Almy, Philip Gray, Joseph and G. Almy. 4th day  
21- rained; did much work. 5th day visited other Philip Gray (and re-  
22- ceived a large token of love), P. Cook, Davenport; and did some  
23- hard work. 6th did much hard work, cleaning cellar; wife and  
24- young child bravely, but Hannah very sick. Yesterday, last night,  
25- and today did much by way of tending and doctoring my sick daugh-  
26- ter. Was also enabled to preach once to a great assembly with  
27- wonderful assistance upon Hosea 2:1 (Ammi Ruhamah); Deacon Tilley  
28- spake a word after me and prayed. Towards night I rode to the  
29- corner and returned.

30- 9 Mo.-22nd day. First day evening. Last 2nd day (Hannah very  
31- sick) did much hard work and visited R. Peirce, sick with billious  
32- collick. 3rd day, after hard work, went out to buy necessaries,  
33- and visited Philip Cory. Had much talk with Unkle T. Green, J.  
34- Weeden at J. Davenport's, and with Job Taber and his wife at my  
35- own home in the evening. 4th day did much work; Hannah being yet  
36- very sick, Doctor Whittredge visited her; J. Weeden, Elis. Cook  
37- visited and prayed with Richard Peirce, Widow Earl. 5th day  
38- thought to attend the wedding of my youngest brother at Newport,  
39- but the sickness of my child prevented; therefore after much hard  
40- work, tending her, gathering beans, I rode to Joseph Almy's for a  
41- grist and returned in the evening. 6th day worked very hard on  
42- wood, beans, cutting stalks; child better. Yesterday rested at  
43- home as usual, only made short visits to R. Peirce and Widow Earl  
44- and today before and after prayer, sat long silent, then read 5th  
45- chapter of James and part of the 6th and 7th of the 2nd of Chron-  
46- icles (concerning no rain) and spake a few words upon it. Then  
47- sat silent again some time; at length was enabled to find, and  
48- faithfully and boldly to speak, the word of the Lord to the people  
49- near half an hour. And after ceasing some minutes had such a  
50- fresh opening of gospel truth in my mind, I rose again and spake  
51- near 20 minutes (as I suppose, for I measured not the time), then  
52- by silence giving others time to speak, if they found a call, but  
53- none improved time that way; Meeting concluded with prayer. It  
54- being an awful time of divine judgments, and the word of the Lord  
55- today being uncommonly solemn and alarming, neither myself or any  
56- of the brethren (to my knowledge) found duty to sing. Since meet-  
57- ing I rode to the corner for a medicine for my sick child.

29. Evening. Last 2nd day tarried at home 'til near noon, then visited Fortune Gray's wife, sick, his master Philip, Peace Gray and J. Davenport; returned to hard work. 3rd day worked very hard on garden wall; began to husk corn. 4th day visited J. and C. Earl, T. Cory. 5th day worked hard forenoon; afternoon met with a number of brethren not sufficient to make church acts, however were favoured with great divine influence in prayer; laboured much on that subject with Philip Taber; J. Davenport concluded meeting by prayer. 6th day went to Seconnet Point Mill by the 4 Corners; was caught in a shower; had peculiar reflections on a rain bow; tarried all night at Isaac Baley's. Yesterday had some peculiar talk with Minister Ellis; visited Stephen Brownel, by the way home. And today after prayer, singing and reading Jeremiah 26:11-15 preached upon Rev. 11:6. Had freedom to sing (God of the winds and rains and drowths) and to deliver 2 other distinct messages, the last to shew the want of Christian liberty in the brethren and to shew them the necessity of using it, after which an Indian brother exhorted and prayed.

10 Mo.-6 day. Last 2nd day journeyed to Newport. 3rd day (considerable rain) preached in the evening at T. Green's, upon John 13:35 (By this shall all men know); endeavoured to confirm the message lately delivered in the streets of Newport; visited many (Jno. Shaw etc.) and 4th day returned home with my Mother. 5th day, after hard work visited Wm. and Philip Gray, Pardon Davenport. 6th day, after much hard work visited Wm. Osborn. Yesterday attended the funeral of Constant Sisson's young daughter and preached with freedom, and today we have had a feast of fat things. I was enabled to preach upon Acts 2:42 (And they continued steadfastly); Elder Round spake and prayed after me. We then sat down with the church (many present: Mother, Tilley, P. Tallman) to the Lord's Supper, towards the close of which I was made to feel and speak wonderfully about the love of Christ, and the love we should have one to another. Brother Tilley soon departed; many young Christians came to our house.

1782-10 Mo.-13 day. First day evening. Last 2nd and 3rd days much rain fell, and was very refreshing after so long and pinching drouth. I was very busy about many things at home, my child being yet very poorly. 4th day after hard work, husking corn, felt much unwell. 5th day, after usual labour, visited Gideon Almy, J. D., P. Cook. 6th day morning self, wife and daughter Hannah was all very poorly; however afternoon being better visited Job Briggs; and towards night a heavy shower fell. Yesterday (tho' the Sabbath) was obliged by necessity to do considerable work taking care of my few creatures, a lame hog; afternoon visited Widow Earl; put up some peculiar petitions to the Lord by the way in the woods. And today after prayer and singing, Brother Perry Davis discoursed some time and spake well upon Psalm 133:1 (Behold how good). I was enabled to make further improvement of the same words, after him, to the great refreshment of some, as I since heard; and towards evening attended another meeting at J. Davenport's where I heard Davis speak again upon 1 John 4:19 (We love him) and returned home just now leaving my dear mother there, who purposes home to Newport tomorrow.

20, evening. Last 2nd day was very blustering and some rain (lent horse to J. Briggs); spent chief time diging potatoes; took cold and had violent pain in my neck in the night. It rained very hard, and 3rd day forenoon; afternoon rode to the corner; returned and found Elder Backus and Brother Nelson at my house, with whom

enjoyed a precious evening. 4th day afternoon and evening heard Elder Backus preach 2 excellent and affecting discourses, 1st in our meeting house upon Gen. 8:21; and at Philip Gray's on Mat. 5:4, where we tarried all night. 5th day, being prevented by a great rain from going on Rhode Island, Brother Nelson preached in the evening at Jno. Davenport's upon 1 John 1:3; Elder Backus spake after him; and after meeting, my soul found great freedom and enlargement to pray and sing, confer on washing feet. 6th day returned home; and on being informed by my wife that she thought our daughter Hannah would hardly have lived thro' the night before, I retired and had a sweet wrestling time of secret prayer; obtained a resigned will and great peace. Yesterday I attended the funeral of the 3rd and last child of Ephraim Taber which has been taken away, all 3 in about 10 months! Preached with great freedom and affection upon Job 1:21 (The Lord gave); spake a few words to children at the grave. Today, after preaching to a great assembly in the meeting house with much freedom on Eccles. 5:1 (Keep thy foot), found extraordinary and amazing divine assistance and influence at a second meeting (at the house of Job Taber where many assembled who seldom attend meetings) while I preached upon Acts 17:11 and first clause of 12th verse.

27th, late at night. Last 2nd day did considerable hard work (diging potatoes); Sister Woodle died. 3rd day, after hard work, carried Anna Gifford to Joseph Taber's; then visited Phebe Willcox (wife of Gideon) in a shocking condition (despairing, tempted to do herself mischief). Clark Johnston from Newport visited us; my child very sick. 4th day rose betimes and, accompanied by Pardon Taber, attended the funeral of Hulda Woddle (wife of young Gershom, 9 miles off); preached upon 1 Thess. 4:16 with wonderful freedom and returned about sunset; Lucy Covil, Joseph Wood and wife spent evening with us. 5th day visited Doctor Jarret, Ned Manchester (who has lately been in a trance and saw wonderful things) S. Dyer, M. Rogers; evening (it rained) heard Job Taber, with pleasure, tell what he had met with last 2nd day. 6th day, after hard work at home, walked to Thomas Taber's, took his horse and visited his son Philip (who has a child sick), William Gray, Phebe Willcox (with whom had much talk). Yesterday was a steady rain (much fell) my child very sick. However, according to appointment, I went on Rhode Island today; got to George Lawton's about 11 o'clock; found people engaged in worship; heard Elder Bliss preach. Afternoon I was enabled to preach upon Jeremiah 7:23 (Obey my voice). After meeting, sat out to return home; crossed the ferry in the dark; stoped to see Phebe Willcox by the way and reached home just now, near 10 o'clock. Glory to God for preserving mercy and redeeming love, forever. Amen.

11 Mo.-3 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, Job Taber, Joseph Hart and Crandal, helped me kill and salt my pork. 3rd day forenoon worked hard; afternoon rode to the 4 Corners for necessaries and returned in a shower. Had a most precious evening as to soul affairs. 4th and 5th days it rained very hard and prevented church meeting; I had much hard work to do in the storm, and sat up chief part of both nights with my very sick daughter Hannah. 6th day was so destitute of money and necessaries in the house, took up the great cross and went a begging. Found supplies through 3 instruments: Job Taber, L. Wate and A. Wood. Yesterday (being the Sabbath) spent the forenoon in religious exercises, but having no boy able to help me, was obliged to go to the corner, afternoon, for oysters for my sick child. Visited and conversed once more with Phebe Willcox, who has obtained some relief from

her distressed condition today. (Tho in gloomy circumstances) have been enabled to adopt and preach upon Rom. 8:18 (For I reckon, that the sufferings) with usual freedom; Mary Green visited us.

10. Last 2nd day, after some hard work, rode to Davenport's for some necessaries. 3rd day (gathered nuts) cut wood with the brethren who came to help me; conferred with sisters. 4th day great rain; found much to do, in and out, waiting on my sick daughter. Watched at night; had a wonderful time in prayer. 5th day forenoon went to mill. Afternoon attended church meeting (not many present); found extraordinary freedom in prayer; brethren lovingly exhorted one another, agreed on some supplies for me; conferred on the cases of Sister Dyre, Brother Richard Hart, Jacob Sowle and Fortune Gray. After meeting I enjoyed a happy evening in religious exercises; Doctor Richmond visited my sick child. 6th day Nurse Hart went to her daughter's. I to mill and other work; afternoon Jencks visited us. Doctor opened daughter Hannah's sore breast; a shocking scene ensued: near a pint (we think) of very stinking matter came away before we could dress it. Yesterday tended my sick child diligently; visited C. Manchester (sick) a little while; had much company in the evening. Today have been enabled to preach with great freedom upon Habak. 3:2 (Revive thy work). After which, Sister Mary Green sweetly witnessed the truth; then Job Taber came forth and made a good confession of faith; and in conclusion I was enabled to pray fervently. All glory to the Lord who has begun to answer our cries for the revival of his work. Amen.

17. Last 2nd day forenoon, worked hard cutting wood while brethren carted me a few load. Afternoon, rode to Brother J. Davenport's for my beef and returned in the rain. Child yet very poorly, however had a comfortable conference in the evening with J. Taber and J. Briggs. 3rd day forenoon worked hard. (A few sisters came to spin for us.) I was obliged to set out for Lawton's mill (with wheat); called and got young Job Briggs to go for me; visited Job Taber and Anna Wood; returned towards night without my grist; had a pleasant evening. 4th day worked hard; Susa Taber and Lillis Wate visited us. Towards night it began to rain fast; Lillis tarried. 5th day visited Philip Gray (dined there and had talk with Rowse Potter), Wm. Gray, J. Davenport. 6th day worked much; afternoon wife very poorly, daughter better. Brother Utter and his wife and Job Taber visited us. Yesterday had much comfortable conference with Brother and Sister Utter and today have been privileged with hearing Elder Goff sweetly sound the gospel trumpet; he spake upon Rom 1:16. When he ceased, Sister Lucy Covil seemed constrained by the power of the spirit to witness to the truth and speak a few words of exhortation, after which I was enabled to speak a few words (powerfully) about death, judgment and sang, Why tarriest thou? arise! Then repaired to the water eastward of J. Wood's where I was enabled solemnly and with wonderful freedom and comfort of soul (not withstanding the rain) to speak a word to the people, pray, and baptize Job Taber. After which felt most remarkable influence and assistance to praise the Lord as I returned to Wood's house, and to pray for and lay hands on Brother Job there. From whence I just now returned to my habitation in great peace and comfort of mind. All glory to Jesus who dyed on the cross, but liveth forever, believers to bless. Amen.

1782-11 Mo.-24. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (daughter Hannah being much better) wife and I accompanied Brother and Sister Utter and Mary Green to the ferry. Had much talk with Pheebe Willcox at Davenport's; was obliged to stop at Jacob Taber's as we returned. 3rd, 4th, and 5th days was very stormy, rain, snow; however, did much work out and in door. Visited some nigh neighbours; and 5th day afternoon went to the corner and returned in the evening, having visited P. Willcox. 6th day lent my horse to Davenport (Fall River); had much work to do. Yesterday rested as usual, only had near  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile to go for water (our well being so low). W. Cornell, Susa. Hart, M. Remington and Wm. Divol visited us, with the last of whom had much conference in the evening by which, and his prayer, I received satisfaction that he has lately passed from death to life. And today after I had preached with great freedom upon Prov. 23:23 (Buy the truth) he came forth before the whole assembly, and made a very clear and affecting confession of faith, and was received into the fellowship of the church; after which we sang my hymn on the 6 Principles. Prayed. J. Sowle, P. Willcox, D. Sawyer attended.

12 Mo.-1. Last 2nd day. To oblige a poor widow, carried her a grist to mill; visited Osborn and in the evening S. Taber with Joseph Hart. 3rd day forenoon rained hard; killed poultry. Afternoon rode to the corner and returned. 4th day did much hard work, cutting wood, leveling before the door, gathering walnuts. Lydia Shearman visited us; high wind, good evening. 5th day very cold; afternoon we had a lovely church meeting in many respects, but were obliged to admonish Sister Dyre to repentance for neglecting to hear us, for railing. We also laboured hard to show Brother Jacob Sowle his fault of breaking the civil law of the state in trading with their and our outward enemies. Elder Daniel Hicks and 4 of his brethren (Deacon Collins) attended and conferred with us. In the evening he preached at Pardon Taber's with great freedom and clearness (upon Psalm 133:1); 5 or 6 brethren exhorted sweetly after him and, glory to God, 'twas a very refreshing time to my own soul. 5th day was appointed by civil authority for thanksgiving, but we thought duty to hold our church meeting. 6th day he preached again in my dwelling, sweetly (upon Rev. 1:5, 6), after which we had a loving conference and parted. Yesterday, I was enabled to preach with great freedom at my dear aged Brother Round's upon John 14:1, 2, 3, being led to that text by occasion of his fainting and falling in prayer time. He so revived as to speak a lovely word of exhortation after me, as did also Brother Job Borden after him. Today have been enabled again to preach (upon John 12:26), and administer baptism to young William Divol, with wonderful and astonishing freedom and divine influence; Brother Borden exhorted.

8. Evening. The evening of last first day I rode to the corner to hear my brethren confer on matters of religion but, when arrived, found such a cry for preaching, was obliged and enabled to preach once more with wonderful assistance and utterance upon Peter 3:18, after which Brother Borden and Brother Noah Palmer sweetly exhorted, prayed etc. 2nd day, constrained by love, I visited and took up stumbling blocks out of the way of Abraham Brown and his wife; dined at Philip Gray's; had conference with Wm.'s wife at Davenport's. 3rd day worked very hard on wood, while a few friends were cutting and carting for me; it rained hard at night. 4th day foggy (well being near dry, obliges me to go near  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile for water); visited Earl Taber's sick child; Brother Lewis and Sister Esther came to see us. 5th day went to mill; visited Taber's

1- child again, Joseph Wood. 6th day severe cold; did much hard  
 2- work. Yesterday afternoon (with Brother Lewis) visited widow  
 3- Earl, while Kezia and Ester went to Simmons. This morning (tho'  
 4- it rained) a young publick friend from Swansy came to see us, to-  
 5- wit Michael Eddey (aged 22 yet but about 3 years) and preached  
 6- lovely upon 2 Tim 2:11; I spake a word after him. This evening  
 7- I heard him again, and after he had spoken upon Mal. 3:16, 17, 18  
 8- (not near so clear as in the daytime) I was enabled to pray fer-  
 9- vently for him as well as myself and others; he goes home tonight  
 10- with friend Davenport.

11-  
 12- 1782-12 Mo.-15. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (very cold)  
 13- preached at the funeral of Earl Taber's child upon Rom 5:12 and  
 14- Zechariah 12:10, joined together. Spent the evening very agree-  
 15- ably with a number of Christian friends at the house of Joseph  
 16- Wood; Brother and Sister set off for Hopkintown in the morning.  
 17- 3rd day spent at home in a variety of business, tho' much out of  
 18- order in body and mind; daughter most well. 4th day poorly, yet  
 19- went to Davenport's with son Samuel, visited Philip and Wm. Gray,  
 20- and returned in the rain (with several necessaries for family) in  
 21- the evening was visited by widow Amy Grinmun. 5th day (cloudy)  
 22- sat out to carry her to Newport (purely to oblige her); rode my  
 23- own horse part of the way, who when I was alone upon him near  
 24- Philip Cory's fell in a dreadful manner and threw me over his  
 25- head but, praised be the Lord, I took no dammage. Got S. Sim-  
 26- mons's horse, and arrived in Newport a little after sunsett, most  
 27- wet thro'. Visited several families, lodged at Father's, and re-  
 28- turned safe home 6th day evening, thro' violent wind and cold (was  
 29- but 14 minutes crossing ferry). Yesterday rested as usual only  
 30- read more than common in a new hym book composed by J. Hart and,  
 31- urged by necessity, carried home Simmons's horse. This morning  
 32- also necessity obliged me to work hard 'til near meeting time, by  
 33- reason of which I felt so discomposed (not being so perfectly  
 34- reconciled to it as I should be) that I was tempted to wish I had  
 35- no meeting to attend. However, the good Lord I trust [blot] with  
 36- us, enabled me to pray and preach with great freedom upon no par-  
 37- ticular text, yet chiefly improving that scripture expression,  
 38- Obey my voice, after which Brother Noah Palmer prayed, there was  
 39- a contribution. All glory to Jesus forever and ever. Amen.

40- 22. Last 2nd day (very cloudy and cold) did much hard work; in  
 41- the evening and night much snow fell. 3rd day worked hard in the  
 42- snow making paths; had horse and cow to drive near  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile to  
 43- water (swett much); was obliged to use snow water to drink. 4th  
 44- day went to the 4 Corners in distress; received some supplies,  
 45- brought son Samuel home. 5th day much work; distressed for meal;  
 46- got a little at C. Earl's, T. Cory's and Osborn's; visited P.  
 47- Taber. 6th day visited Job Taber and had much sweet conference;  
 48- returned in evening and had much freedom in prayer in my family  
 49- for this church (E. Cook). Yesterday spent at home as usual, and  
 50- today have been enabled to preach upon Isaiah 9:6, 7 and Luke 2nd  
 51- 10, 11 joined together; conferred with Wm. Cornel since meeting,  
 52- and am now going to Philip Gray's.

53- 30. 2nd day evening. Yesterday sennight, in the evening, preach-  
 54- ed at Philip Gray's upon Mat. 25 last verse; tarried all night in  
 55- pain of wind colick. 2nd day being much better (fine weather)  
 left my horse and came home on foot, visiting several by the way.  
 Did some hard work and spent the evening at Deacon Joseph Taber's  
 on the peace-making business. 3rd day worked hard at home. 4th  
 day did likewise and visited Widow Earl (with wife), Jno.



1-  
2-  
3- Manchester and old Richard Hart. 5th day morning, Brother Wm.  
4- stoped a few minutes. Violent rain prevented church meeting; I  
5- spent the day copying off hymns. 6th day (fine weather) visited  
6- and had much conference with Brother Jno. Taber and his wife (Earl  
7- and wife not at home) about the deacon's office, singing. Day be-  
8- fore yesterday, preached with remarkable freedom and divine in-  
9- fluence to a number of Indians and Negros (only 5 whites) assem-  
10- bled to the funeral of old Penelope Burgis, aged 83, one of the  
11- native Indians of this country. Had a sweet conference at Jacob  
12- Tabor's, and at home in the evening with my friends Smyton Hart,  
13- W. Divol and sundry others. Yesterday was enabled to preach again  
14- with wonderful assistance upon Rev. 17:14 (These shall make war  
15- with the lamb). Brother Wm., D. Tilley with us; had sweet con-  
16- ference after meeting (received a large token of love from Brother  
17- Tilley). Walked in the evening to Robert Fishe's, where I heard  
18- many brethren and 1 sister pray and speak of the things of God;  
19- tarried with Brother Sawdey all night. And today had a long and  
20- loving conference with William Cornel and his wife; 3 of my breth-  
21- ren accompanied me there (Elder Round, B. Macomber, and Pardon  
22- Taber), from whence I just now returned in a snow storm on foot.

23-  
24- 1783-1 Mo.-5 day. First day of the week. Last 3rd day, had an  
25- agreeable conference with my beloved Brother Tilley (who stoped to  
26- see us in his way from Bedford to Newport); did much hard work;  
27- wrote a letter for Widow Earl. 4th day very clear and cold; be-  
28- gining of the new year; visited several nigh neighbours. Had a  
29- powerful sense of the divine presence at John Gifford's and felt  
30- great freedom and largeness of heart in speaking to each one  
31- present. After which I, being commanded of the Lord and having no  
32- power to make known my purpose beforehand, fell on my knees and  
33- prayed without the man of the house's asking me or shewing freedom  
34- by rising. Yet he afterwards spake so as to discover he liked it  
35- and had fellowship. 5th day held a lovely church meeting and,  
36- after a loving and successfull labour with several brethren who  
37- had stoped in full travel, the church all agreed without one ob-  
38- jection to consider the whole church as private members, except  
39- myself (tho 2 or 3 have some time had the name of deacons) and to  
40- look out, as soon as convenient, 2 or 3 members, if such be among  
41- us, whom the Lord hath fitted for the office of deacons and given  
42- them an inclination to discharge that work, that they may be sol-  
43- emnly set apart thereunto. 6th day (a live pig was brought me by  
44- friend Hambly, 3 months old) carried wife and child to Job Taber's,  
45- and after visiting Anna Wood, Widow Wate, Peleg Potter's wife,  
46- sick, and Wm. Hicks; preached at Taber's in the evening upon Heb.  
47- 13 (Here have we no continuing city). Yesterday, accompanied by  
48- Taber, visited Isaac Gifford's wife Mary, who hath kept her bed in  
49- a strange condition near 23 years. She and her 2 daughters, Elis-  
50- abeth and Mary, talked so much like Christians 'twas a very com-  
51- fortable visit to me; I was enabled to exhort and pray with them  
52- with much freedom. Towards night came home and visited Amy Hart,  
53- much distressed with a fellon. Today (tho' unwell in body and it  
54- snowed considerable) have been enabled to preach with much free-  
55- dom, first upon the words of a hymn sang (Now by the bowels of my  
God) then upon Philippians 2:1-4 (If there be therefore); after  
meeting had serious talk with M. Irish. Genevera and Comfort B.  
tarries with us; Earl Taber and A. Durfey visited us; water is  
again come in our well.

56-  
57- 12. Last 2nd day did much work in house; was visited by Philip  
58- Taber, D.; visited Joseph Hart. 3rd day considerable work; study-  
59- ed physick some; visited Samuel Taber, Joseph Crandal's wife Mary,  
60-  
61-  
62-

1-  
2-  
3- sick; and had a lovely conference in the evening with Job Taber  
4- and his wife, L. Wate and Susa. Hart (extreem cold weather). 4th  
5- day violent cold; visited R. and Joseph Hart, E. Divol. 5th day  
6- (seemed as cold as ever known) had wood to cut and back; visited  
7- S. Taber and (with Doctor Richmond) Amy Hart. Evening drove my  
8- cow to Joseph Wood's; began to snow 'fore I returned. 6th day vio-  
9- lent storm of snow; was in some pain, yet obliged to do much work  
10- in house; visited Amy Hart once more; Job Taber came and tarried  
11- all night with us. Yesterday was obliged to split some wood and  
12- should have done more work, tho' the Sabbath, but 2 young men of  
13- my kind neighbours came and relieved me, or rather the Lord sent  
14- me help by them. Towards night, returning from a short visit to  
15- old Richard Hart, was siezed with hard pain of the cholick, but  
16- soon relieved. Today only 4 of the church (Sam and Job Taber,  
17- J.H. and J. Davenport) and 4 other men came to meeting (snow near  
18- knee deep). We spent above 2 hours together in the meeting house  
19- in conference, reading; I spake upon Rev. 12:3 last verses; Broth-  
20- er Davenport prayed. Tho' now unwell in body and in distressing  
21- circumstances, desire to praise the Lord.

22- 19, evening. Last 2nd day cloudy weather and cloudy mind; re-  
23- lieved after prayer at Joseph Hart's, evening. 3rd day, out of  
24- wood; sought help of Philip T., gave him 3 chapters; was helped  
25- by Osborn; worked hard self. 4th day, so extreem cold, kept  
26- house. Visited J. Hart, 5th day; P.T. and others got me some  
27- wood. 6th day brought cow from Wood's; great thaw; went to Broth-  
28- er Ezra Luther's. Yesterday preached at the funeral of Thomas  
29- Thurston's child, and today in the meeting house with astonishing  
30- freedom upon Rev. 7:10 (Salvation to our God). Sang alone, after  
31- which William Cornel made a confession of his faith, desiring to  
32- join us, but was defered til further consideration; Elder Round  
33- prayed. Since meeting, and this evening, had much conference with  
34- P. Saulsbury and E. Cook; N. Palmah prayed, we sang.

35- 2nd Mo.-6th. Fifth day of the week. The 20th of last month I  
36- spent at home; much business, was a little while at a few near  
37- neighbors. 21st sat off with Benjamin Jencks (who came to my  
38- house with a large token of love, towit, cloth for a great coat)  
39- to visit my beloved brother Elder Amos Burroughs, who was very  
40- sick and sent for me. The traveling was so dismal, we turned in  
41- at Philip Gray's and tarried; next day, by reason of the snow  
42- storm, returned home; sent cow to Brother Davenport's. 23rd  
43- (which was this day fortnight) could do but little, by reason of  
44- a wound on my leg received, a week before, getting wood, however  
45- visited the widow Earl. Since which, til now have been pretty  
46- much confined to the house with my sore, and in very distressing  
47- circumstances for wood, bread, milk etc. (Have been measurably  
48- relieved by my dear brethren Tilly and Davenport, Mary Borden)  
49- nevertheless went down to the meeting house both First days past  
50- and was enabled to preach with usual freedom the 26th upon Rev.  
51- 12, 3 last verses (when Tilley and 3 other Newport brethren were  
52- with us) and last First day, tho' extreem cold, upon Psalm 118:27  
53- (when Jno. Weeden, B. Jenks, were with us). This day week ago 9  
54- or 10 brethren assembled to hold church meeting but, the number  
55- not being sufficient by reason of a snow storm the day before, we  
56- only had some clost and trying conference and parted. Day before  
57- yesterday wrote a letter for Susa. Hart; was obliged to cut wood.  
58- Yesterday was a violent storm of rain, and today such a thaw, rain,  
59- snow, that only 5 or 6 came to hold church meeting; we spent some  
60- time in conference with Gideon Taber.

16. First day of the week. Yesterday week, the 8th instant, my sore leg being healed, I attended the funeral of Eber Hart's child and spake with much freedom to many hearers. (B. Jencks and his wife, who had spent the evening before with me, returned home from the funeral.) Next day, to wit this day week, preached with wonderful freedom, first in the meeting house to a large assembly making use of them words, Joshua 7:8 (O Lord, what shall I say). In the evening at Jno. Davenport's (notwithstanding the storm) upon Isaih 55:6, 7. Visited Thomas Taber's and Walter Cranston's wives, sick, by the way, and was home on foot bringing milk, 2nd day night. 3rd day my daughter Hannah taken sick again, also son Samuel; a number of brethren with Almy's team got me wood, purchased me a farrow cow. 4th day visited Joseph Wood, got cloth at Baley's for M. Hart's gown. 5th day, preached with great freedom at Widow Snell's; visited Widow Earl. 6th day visited Philip and W. Gray, Jno. Davenport and Thomas Taber (prayed with his wife); came home with meat, flax. Yesterday rested at home (my cow was brought) and today, after preaching with great freedom in the meeting house upon Psalm 118:27, rode as far as Joseph Hicks's and preached again with wonderful assistance and utterance at the funeral of his daughter Mary, wife of Stephen Earl, from whence I returned just now, after stoping and talking clostly with William Ladd. Glory to God, for what he is in himself, and for every favour bestowed on me and my fellow creatures thro' Jesus Christ, who is worthy of everlasting praises. Amen.

Here endeth my 6th journal book containing a few letters and hymns, and but a few of the remarkable occurrences, trials and deliverances, mercies and judgments I have met with in the space of almost 3 years. I think I may name it the bright side of the cloud, inasmuch as it contains a brief narrative of the wonderful work of God in the revival of religion amongst us in the year 1780 etc. P.B.

A general hint of matters recorded in the foregoing pages by way of index.

Page 1. Letter to William Bliss. Sundry visits. Bodily disorders. Preached at R. Fishe's, D. Sawyer's. Preached to Jno. Almy. Talk with Wm. Nigers a black man. Account of my ordination, J.D.'s baptism.

Page 2. Mother returned home. Layed hands on J. Davenport. Enjoyed much of the spirit of prayer. Sang an hymn of my own composition. Married G.H. An hymn of E. Winchester's. Kept fast.

Page 3. An hymn, O, tell me no more. Sundry visits. Preached at J. Sowle's, J. Taber's, J. Davenport's. Visited old Caleb Shrieve. Remarkable prayer meetings. Church meeting & journey to Freetown, Dartmouth.

Page 4. Administred the Lord's Supper. Sundry meetings. Uncommon dark day! Heard Bishop Stiles. Visited P. Taber, sick. Had colick, yet much comfort of mind discerning the appearance of a s[piritual?] spring.

Page 5. Extraordinary church meeting & prayer meetings. Married E.B. Baptized Susa. Hart & Simeon Chace. Wife delivered a son. Baptized Elis. Osborn & Ailse Hambly.

1- Page 6. Sundry visitings & extraordinary meetings. Baptized 4,  
2- married B. Jencks. Letter No. 2 to A. Utter. Baptized Deliver-  
3- ance Hambly.  
4-  
5-

6- Page 7. Sundry visits. Funeral of Philip Taber & William Sowle.  
7- Extraordinary meeting at Robert Fishe's & Pardon Taber's. Church  
8- meeting. Washing feet. Most extraordinary prayer meetings. 11  
9- baptized. An hymn. Visited P. Richmond, Mary Tripp, sick.  
10- Journey to fork of River. Baptized 3, Widow West etc.

11- Page 8. Baptized 4 (T. Springer etc.). Visited a sick Injin.  
12- Journey. Married J. Bowen & T. Cook. Baptized J. Warren etc. 3.  
13- Baptized M. Wait & B. Sowle. Married Umphrey Shearman. Extra-  
14- ordinary meeting. Journey to Rehoboth. Church meeting.

15- Page 9. Journey to Newport. Preached twice by the way and twice  
16- there. Elders Lewis & Hunt visited us. Sundry powerful meetings,  
17- visits. Baptized 6 people, Luther etc. Letter No. 3 to John P.  
18- Jones.

19- Page 10. Journey to Swansy. Description of ye true church.  
20- Baptized 7, Aaron Hart etc. Confered with Jonathan Taber.  
21- Preached at Poneganset. Church meeting. Brother Kingstown visit-  
22- ed us. Remarkable meeting & talk afterwards. Married 3, buried  
23- 1, baptized 7: John Shrieve, B. Sawdey etc. Sundry meetings.

24- Page 11. Elder Bliss preached. Church meeting. Meeting at T.  
25- Brown's. Baptised Widow Durfey. Extra meeting at Poneganset.  
26- Unkle Green. Baptism M. Springer. Lord's Supper. Married Abra-  
27- ham Hathway & Ed. Baley. Sundry visits, Fall River. B[torn]  
28- Brightman [torn] buried.

29- Page 12. Visited Poneganset. Married Samuel Eldred & R.W.  
30- Gideon Taber exhorted. 4 baptized: T. Simmons etc. 2 persons  
31- in great distress. Married Theop. Borden. M. Taber sick. Meet-  
32- ing J. Wate's, D. Dwelley's etc. Funeral Mary T. Baptized 3:  
33- Sarah Grinel etc.; one rejected. Settled a difficulty. Church  
34- meeting. My wife joined. Baptized 4: W. Willcox etc.

35- Page 13. Visited Dr. Babcock, sick. Baptized Hulda Woddle &  
36- Peter Borden. Acknowledged a fault. Visited by S. West. Married  
37- Wm. Shearman. Preached at B. Hambly's. Baptized 4: Noah Palmer  
38- etc. Elder Jacob Hicks visited us. Extraordinary church meeting.  
39- P. Taber restored. Zion traveled. E. Bliss visited us. Preached  
40- at Philip Gray's & spake against slave keeping. Prayed for a  
41- sister under p. trials. Preached at Jno. Earl's. Baptized 4:  
42- Jonathan Lake etc. Confered about settling a new church. Church  
43- meeting. Baptized 2: P. Earl & A. Shrieve. Visited Con. Wood-  
44- man, sick. Heard many pray.

45- Page 14. Wife's brother visited us. Visited George Wood. Extra-  
46- ordinary prayer meeting. Brethren exhorted. Sundry visits,  
47- preachings, church meeting. J. Jeffers visited us. 4 meetings  
48- in a day at the Point etc. Enjoyed heaven on earth. Funeral old  
49- Widow Taber. Preached at Bn. Borden's. Church meeting for dis-  
50- cipline. Conference at S. Potter's. Baptized Rebekah Pettis.  
Hurricane in W. Indies.

51- Page 15. Preached at Brother William's. Visited W. Macomber.  
52- Married J. & R. Fish. Baptized 6: B. Hambly, R. Eldred etc.  
53- Father visited us. J. Jones. Preached at Bn. Borden's, D.  
54-  
55-

1-  
2-  
3- Hicks's. Was to be church meeting. James Taylor visited us.  
4- Preached upon Acts 5:38, 39. Married Abner Crandal. Happy meet-  
5- ings, visits.

6- Page 16. Wonderful day of fasting with the church. Baptized  
7- Meriba Sowle. Extraordinary meetings at B. King's etc. Spake of  
8- my own decease. W. Ladd & J. Hart sick. Sarah Grinnell visited  
9- us. Phebe Saulsbury restored. A. Trip & Susa Borden joined us.  
10- Lord's Supper.

11- Page 17. Took great cold. E. Macomber visited us. E. Cook pray-  
12- ed. Married Silas Cook to R.S. Preached upon 3 texts at once.  
13- Sweet meetings at D. Round's etc. Visited William Fish, S. Cook.  
14- Church meeting. Elder Silas Burrows visited us. Married G. Lake  
15- to M.D. Journey to Newport. Contention with E. Lillibridge.  
16- Commendation to J. Weeden. Preached at E. Devol's.

17- Page 18. Funeral of R. Dwelly's wife. Church meeting adm. S.  
18- Woodmansy. Received H. Pettis. Preached at R. Fische's. Joined  
19- many in prayer. Peres Richmond, Lea Langley. Wesson Sowle, E.  
20- Clarke, Jacob Sowle's wife. Talk about enlarging meeting house.  
21- Married Peleg Hart to H.P. Baptized an Injin woman.

22- Page 19. Hard work with the brethren. Poorly. Thomas Green.  
23- Anna sick. Mr. Marcy. Prayed C. to depart. Funeral of Potter's  
24- child. Job T. 30 insufficient to hold church meeting. Funeral  
25- child W. Brigs. Philip Gray, B. Sowle. To obey is b. than s.  
26- Fortune Gray. Married Sam Edes to P.G. Spining. O. Dennis.  
27- Hannah Macomber. Collick. Hold fast profession. 2 extra notes.

28- Page 20. Had billious collick 2nd time. Composed a hymn. Father  
29- visited us. Wonderful time of prayer. Anna Gifford & M. Fish  
30- sick. Wrote to J. Jones, I. Davis & W. Grow. Powerful meetings.

31- Page 21. Composed 2 hymns more. Journey to Newport with wife &  
32- 2 children. Lovely church meeting. Was hindered from spiritual  
33- work by family needs.

34- Page 22. Wonderful publick meetings. D. Rogers visited us. (2  
35- more hymns.) A young woman born again in our house. Fortune G.  
36- prayed. Note on my birthday. Visited A. Gifford, Jno. Almy.

37- Page 23. Had a spiritual file! Baptized Martha Irish. An Injin  
38- brother prayed; one appeared in great distress. Visited people  
39- of all ranks. Conversed with Sr. Taber. Preached at B. Borden's;  
40- made peace. Married Dr. Cobb. Birthday. B. Tilley visited us.  
41- 16th hymn. Married Gideon Gifford. James Cumming. Hard work  
42- with brethren. Preached at John Tripp's. Wonderful meetings,  
43- visits.

44- Page 24. Read Hyst. Took a boy. Letter No. 4 to Elder Backus.

45- Page 25. Lovely church meeting. Baptized My. Remington. Awful  
46- cloudy state of mind. J. Jeffers visited us. S. Woodmancy.  
47- Letter to E. Thurston. W. Green and G.B. Visited J. Weeden, W.  
48- Brown, N. Palmer.

49- Page 26. Peculiar talk at Job Taber's. Wife & Elis. prayed.  
50- Married Job Taber. Friends from Newport. Communion. Sister Cook  
51- sick. M. Hart's goods. Married Elihu G. Church meeting fel  
52- thro'. Hay. Charles. Magistrates & ministers. Funeral M. Cook.  
53-  
54-  
55-

1-  
2-  
3- Church meeting. J. Shrieve. Married Ben Negus. Extra prayer  
4- meeting one in a day. Funeral D. Earl. Wife Fall River.

5- Page 27. Instructed children. Funeral P. Cook's son. Old Negro  
6- man. Worship God. Married Sam Peckham. Fortune prayed. Prayed  
7- twice before preaching. Journey to Newport, E. Thurston being  
8- sick.

9- Page 28. Funeral of a child of G. Grinnel. Married A. Potter to  
10- J.M. Israel Browning's wife & S. Simmons sick. Preached against  
11- the heresy of Murry at church meeting. Ex. being received. Tilly  
12- prayed. Sundry visits.

13- Page 29. Hard work (with brethren) & cholick. Talk with Jetson.  
14- Brethren from Vineyard. Extraordinary meeting. Bilious colick  
15- 3rd time. Mother, M. Lawton visited me. Married Amos Mosier.  
16- Church met for worship.

17- Page 30. Elder Bliss, T. Simmons visited me. My house a mere  
18- hospital. (Married Job Milk.) Shall even he that h. r. govern?  
19- Church meeting. Married Peleg Cook. Cleaned well. Great altera-  
20- tions in bodily health.

21- Page 31. Many infirmities--spraint arm etc. Family circumstances  
22- very trying. Extra meeting at my house. Offer of land to me.

23- Page 32. Funeral of Philip Lake, Grace Lewis. Mary Green. Extra  
24- meetings; wrote to J. Weeden. Laid hands on M. Green. Indian  
25- woman spake. Composed 18th hymn on brotherly love. Felt, as it  
26- were, in heaven!

27- Page 33. Meeting at Shrieve's. Married Abner Simmons. Visited  
28- Wm. Wood, sick. Much snow. Martha Irish! Funeral Tamsin Tripp.  
29- Layed hands on Sister Fish. Sang alone.

30- Page 34. Tryed to make peace. Married Wm. Cook. Funeral Gray's  
31- child. Earake. Family wants. Married Robert Crocker. Talk  
32- with Philip Taber. Meeting G. Earl's. Journey to Newport with  
33- Tilly, Green.

34- Page 35. Baptized M. Macomber. Meeting at Borden's. Visited  
35- Jno. T. sick. Made peace. Preached at E. Round's. Extra church  
36- meeting--support of minister. Funeral of Stephen King's child.  
37- J. Weeden visited us.

38- Page 36. Meeting at Hambly's. Visited Osborn, sick. Baptized A.  
39- Durfey. Married Barnabas Shaw. Journeyed to Newport with wife.  
40- Bliss sick. Lovely meetings at Bn. Borden's. Composed my 19th  
41- hymn on 6 Principles.

42- Page 37. Difficult circumstances. Baptized Jno. Cook. Visited  
43- Thomas Brown. Confered with Jetson. Preached on R. Island. Re-  
44- fused baptising 1 not fit.

45- Page 38. Made peace at Jencks's. Preached at M. Borden's. Great  
46- trials. Married Wm. Hart. Gave my children to the Lord. Visited  
47- Wm. Brown. Awful prayer meeting. Sister Barbary D. going to move.  
48- An Gifford visited us.

49- Page 39. Work on flax. Sick. Prevented going on R. Island.  
50- Funeral Thomas Buts. H. Bliss visited us. Lord's Supper. C.  
51- Earl gave me a text. Death of Lopez.

1-  
2- Page 40. Preached again on R. Island. Labour of love with Lilli-  
3- bridge. Baptized An Corey. Preached and saw Aunt Rogers at New-  
4- port. Visited Mrs. Woodle. Funeral Cory's child. Amy & Rhoda  
5- B. joined church.

6-  
7- Page 41. Visited sick. Father visited us. P. contribution.  
8- Funeral Cor. Sowle. Journey to Freetown. 7 young people drowned.  
9- W. Green visited us. Glorious meeting. Some notes on self right-  
10- eousness.

11- Page 42. Extraordinary church meeting. Saw Elder Bliss baptize  
12- 2 on R. Island. Funeral Jno. Taber. Visited Amos Lewis's wife.  
13- Extraordinary meeting at Borden's. Read verses in publick on the  
14- signs of the times. Wind cholick. Visited many sick. Wrote  
15- letter for R. Hart. Church fasted. Elder Amos Burroughs visited  
16- us.

17- Page 43. Visited Wesgate's daughter sick. Philip Gray, Gideon  
18- Almy, Jno. Taber. Preached about 6 minutes! Mason & Cole also  
19- preached. 3 conference meetings in a day. Saw Elder Thompson  
20- baptize Mrs. B. Preached at B. Borden's. Thurston & Johnson  
21- visited us. Preached at Jencks's. Funeral Ruth Dennis. Daughter  
22- Mary born, Hannah sick. Ammi.

23- Page 44. Richard Pearce sick. Extraordinary meetings. Spake 3  
24- times at each. Visited Isaac Baly. Journey to Newport after  
25- Mother. Funeral Sisson's child. Self, wife & daughter sick.  
26- Perry Davis visited us. E. Backus. E. Taber's 3rd child buried.  
27- (Keep thy foot.) Extra meeting at Job Taber's. Mrs. Willcox's  
28- case. Funeral Hulda Woddle. Edward Manchester's trance. Visited  
29- many. Preached at Portsmouth (Obey my voice).

30- Page 45. Gloomy circumstances, child sick, hard work. M. Green  
31- visited. Brother Utter. Elder Goff. L. Covil. Baptized Job  
32- Taber. Well most dry. Buy the truth. Much hard work. Baptized  
33- Wm. Divol. E. Daniel Hicks visited us. Preached at E. Rounds's,  
34- J. Davenport's. Visited Abraham Brown. Lewis & Esther visited  
35- us. Michael Eddey.

36- Page 46. Funeral Earl Taber's child. Newport with A. Grimmun.  
37- Great temporal distresses. (Isa. 9 & Luke 2) Left horse at  
38- Philip Gray's. Colick. Peace between J. & E. Taber. Visited  
39- Jno. Taber. Funeral old Penelope. Tilly, Brother William.  
40- Visited Wm. Cornel. Visited Jno. & Isaac Gifford. J. Taber.  
41- Preached upon hymn. Amy Hart fellow. Philip Taber. M. Crandal.  
42- Great storm & distress. Funeral Thurston's child. Extra meeting  
43- Wm. Cornel. Preached faith.

44- Page 47. Sore leg [illegible] funeral Mary Earl.  
45-  
46-  
47-  
48-  
49-  
50-  
51-  
52-  
53-  
54-  
55-

1-  
2-  
3-  
4-  
5-  
6- Civil Peace and Plenty

7- PELEG BURROUGHS'S LETTER & JOURNAL BOOK

8-  
9- No. 4 - & 7

10- Began in Tiverton 4th Day of the Week

11- And 24 of the 2d Mo. 1783

12-  
13-  
14- 1783-2 Mo.-26. Fourth day of the week. The 17th, 18th and 19th  
15- days of this month (was cloudy and much rain) Sister Osborn was  
16- confined at our house. I had the collick the 17th; Edward Lilli-  
17- bridge visited me the 18th. I wrote a letter to John P. Jones  
18- which I had not time to copy, and we should have had a meeting at  
19- Elder Round's but weather prevented. We held a meeting the 19th  
20- at night at Joseph Wood's. The 20th I rode to the 4 Corners and  
21- returned; visited the widow Earl, whose daughter seemed near her  
22- end; found several neighbours there; spake and prayed with much  
23- freedom. 21st visited Philip Taber (shoemaker) (had hair cut).  
24- Quash Almy, Thomas Springer visited me; likewise Job Taber and  
25- wife tarried all night. 22nd being the Sabbath, rested at home.  
26- 23rd (or last First day) after preaching with much freedom in the  
27- meeting house on (a subject brought to mind by the brethren's  
28- singing, for I sang not myself, and felt so low in my mind before  
29- they sang, thought I could not preach) 1 Cor. 3:6 (I have planted).  
30- Rode about 3 miles and preached again at Jno. Earl's, agreeable to  
31- 2 Cor. 10:14, yet not naming the text til the end of the discourse.  
32- Had a comfortable night at Israel Brightman's. Took his horse  
33- 2nd day morning, called to see my own family a few minutes (had  
34- some talk with Gideon Taber) then went 6 or 7 miles northward,  
35- visited Dan Dwelly, David Shearman, Jno. Stafford, and got as far  
36- back as Taber's mill in the evening (left a grist there) and went  
37- and tarried at Philip Taber's. Yesterday morning came again to my  
38- family; found myself and them in trying circumstances; Elder Amos  
39- Burrows came to see us. I rode to the corner for necessaries, and  
40- all round to bid a meeting, which we held last evening in the meet-  
41- ing house. Brother Burrows spake to us upon Jude 21 (a lovely and  
42- seasonable word) tarried all night, departed today, leaving me, my  
43- wife and 2 children not well. Yet I visited neighbour I. Man-  
44- chester, Mary Crandal sick.

45-  
46- 3 Mo.-2. First day of the week. Last 5th day, 27 brethren and a  
47- number of sisters held a church meeting at which, after prayer and  
48- exhortation, hearing Brother Brightman's report concerning Sister  
49- Susa. Dyre and entirely excluding her from our fellowship for pro-  
50- fane words etc., we proceeded to a new choice of deacons in the  
51- following method: each brother wrote, or caused to be wrote on a  
52- piece of paper, the names of such whom they thought qualified  
53- (without knowing each other's minds) and handed them in. By which  
54- it appeared that Brother Caleb Earl was clearly chosen, and there  
55- were an equal number for 6 other brethren, towit, John, Philip,  
56- and Earl Taber, Constant Hart, John Davenport and Noah Palmer.  
57- Objections arose respecting P. Taber and C. Hart (their wives not  
58- being professors). The other 4, by the consent of the church,  
59- were put into an hat, and one name solemnly drawn out, when it  
60- appeared that the lot had fallen on John Davenport. But as he



made many objections against himself, the matter was finally left to be reconsidered at next church meeting. 6th day Elder Round, Jno. Weeden, Job Taber and Noah Palmer visited me (brought hay). While they were with me, Mr. Lennard, master of the singing school, came and invited me and said 'twas the desire of the whole school that I would attend and give them exhortation, pray with them etc. After consideration, and much conversation with the master, I concluded 'twas a reasonable, civil request and I would comply. So taking with me 3 brethren I went. And after their exercise of singing was over, I spake a few words I suppose not pleasing to any of them, and so offensive to one man that he try'd to make disturbance, said I talked like a half fool, and left the room, because I signified that such men as do not fear and love the Lord ought not to sing sacred words etc. However I enjoyed composure of mind so as to pray with them, wished them well and came away. Yesterday visited the widows and fatherless, L. Earl, M. Rogers, and today preached to a large assembly upon 1 Chron. 16:8, 9 (Give thanks, sing). Since meeting had conference with John Bowen Jr., went with Job Taber to visit his sick mother, talked about Christ's glorified body, singing etc., also went to prayer.

1783-3 Mo.-9 D. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, John Perry visited me; I visited Joseph Wood, Widow Baley. 3rd day very cold, yet rode and walked as far as John Bowen's (on a secret expedition against spiritual enemies). 4th day night returned, having visited Ben. Borden, Jno. Davenport by the way. 5th day attended and preached with much freedom at the funeral of the widow Gubbins at Job Cook's. 6th day visited and had much talk with Deacon Joseph Taber on singing, prayer, publick worship, gave him advice and exhortation concerning those things, as also concerning Earl Taber, Deborah, etc. Yesterday rested at home as usual (stormy day); Widow Hart absent all the week. And today have been enabled to preach once more, with wonderful freedom of utterance, upon Jerem. 23:37 (What hath the Lord answered thee, and what hath the Lord spoken?), after which Zuriell Fish made a good confession of faith and was received into fellowship. I visited Joseph Hart, conversed with Job Taber and wife.

16. Last 2nd day (extreem cold) spent the day at home and at Widow Earl's in hard work. 3rd day, with wife and child, visited Job Taber. He and Is. Brightman accompanied me to Isaac Gifford's from whence we returned, went and tarried at Capt. Wm. Hicks's. 4th day visited old Gabriel Hicks, Wm. Willcox and Caleb Earl, where we enjoyed a happy evening, and tarried all night. 5th day, in our way home visited Thomas Cory, had conference with Elder Bliss; towards night I visited John and Earl Taber and staid most all the evening, returning in a snow storm. Heard that Amy Hart was taken sick. 6th day visited Samuel Simmon's. Yesterday preached at Elder Round's upon Rom 12:2; lovely meeting. Had wind collick hard in the night, nevertheless have been enabled to preach again today with astonishing freedom upon John 14:15 (If ye love me) and baptize Zuriel Fish, lay hands upon him at Wood's. Since which have had much conference with him, Eliz. Cook and other Christian friends and, feeling much better in bodily health than in the morning, am made to wonder at the power and goodness of God, to whom be all praise, honour and glory, forever. Amen.

23rd. Last 2nd day, carryed wife and child to J. Davenport's; visited old Widow Grinnell's and Silvanus Brown's wife sick; took a grist of Wm. Brown and returned and tarried at Davenport's. 3rd day cloudy and rain; visited Philip and Wm. Gray; and towards

1-  
2-  
3- night went to bring wife home, but was obliged to tarry again at  
4- Davenport's. 5th day very windy, but after visiting Philip and  
5- Wm. Gray, Thomas Lawton sick, came home with wife; afternoon  
6- visited Deacon Sawyer, S. Simmons. 6th day spent chiefly at home  
7- cutting wood. Sore on my right leg and right arm so lame, towards  
8- night visited Isaac Manchester's family. Yesterday rested at home  
9- as usual (but was disturbed with the shocking report of P.S.  
10- having a b. child). However felt much engaged in prayer in the  
11- evening and was refreshed with the company of D. Tilly and widows  
12- Hart and Wate. Violent storm of hail, snow and thunder in the  
13- night and this morning, so that but few came to meeting, to whom  
14- I was enabled to preach with freedom about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour. Since which,  
15- have had much conference with Elder R. Peckham, W. Cornell, C.  
16- Earl, I. Brightman and E. Taber.

17- 30. Last 2nd and 3rd days felt much disordered in body: pain in  
18- right shoulder and sore leg, violent cough, cholick. 4th day  
19- visited young Isaac Manchester, and Thomas Taber's wife, sick; had  
20- a comfortable evening in exhortation and prayer with S. Sawdy and  
21- E. Cook. 5th day felt as poorly as 2nd and 3rd days, yet attended  
22- church meeting at which the church, or 17 brethren, utterly re-  
23- jected or put away from amongst us Gideon Taber (son of Walter)  
24- and Phebe Saulsbury; sent messengers to Joel Lake, Jacob Sow[worn]  
25- and James Warren; collected a small matter for Widow Earl; desired  
26- me to make record of church acts and have the principal care of  
27- the church book, and Constant Hart to be my assistant therein; re-  
28- considered the affair of deacons, but adjourned it. In the eve-  
29- ning Brother Ebenezer Andrews visited and staid with us, much to  
30- my comfort. 6th day yet poorly, but was obliged to cut wood.  
31- (Had a new great coat brought.) Spent some time recording church  
32- acts, and at night had more conference with Brother Andrews.  
33- Yesterday rested as usual (only more poorly); one of the brethren  
34- came and exchanged my cow. I visited Widow Earl; evening Benjamin  
35- Fuller from Rehoboth visited us. Today have been enabled to speak  
36- with astonishing freedom and assistance upon Hag. 1st Chapter  
37- (about the droughth). After publick service the church stoped and  
38- had further conference with Wm. Cornel; talk about relieving Sis-  
39- ter Earl. Since which have had much conference with Brother  
40- Fuller. All glory to God forever. Amen.

41- 1783-4-7. Peace! Peace! 2nd day of the week. This day sennight,  
42- and the day following, was full of hard work making garden wall.  
43- E. Read visited me; brought a report of peace in the nation. I  
44- visited Capt. Ladd, Stephen and Richard Hart. 4th day very windy.  
45- I rode as far as Wm. Gray's for potatoes; got other necessaries at  
46- J. Davenport's, some leather at Joseph Taber's; saw Stephen King,  
47- terribly wounded by a horse. 5th and 6th days worked very hard  
48- and steady; 7 brethren were also diging on this lott 5th day.  
49- Neighbour Mary Crandal, wife of Joseph, died on 6th day. 7th day  
50- I rested as usual, only with wife visited the widow Earl. Yester-  
51- day, after preaching with much freedom here in the meeting house  
52- upon John 5:25 (The dead shall hear the voice), I rode as far as  
53- Daniel Dwelley's and preached again upon Isaiah 27:5 (Let him take  
54- hold of my s.). Tarried all night and returned today, after  
55- having visited J. Stafford, P. Taber, Stephen King, B. Macomber,  
56- Constant Hart in my way. Went to Joseph Wood's and returned with  
57- pain in ankle.

58- 13. First day of the week. Ever since my last date and writing  
59- above, have been confined to the house with 2 painful biles on my  
60- right ankle and thigh, except going on an errand to Elijah Divol's  
61-  
62-  
63-  
64-  
65-

on 4th day, and to Richard Hart's 5th day, being obliged by necessity to stir more than could be thought advantagious. This day, tho' my pains were great and I hardly thought in the morning I should go to meeting, yet did hobble down and have been enabled to preach with great freedom and much to my own refreshing in 2 distinct speeches (and siting on my seat) first opening the nature of true and right worship, exhorting the brethren to be active, 2nd upon Psalm 126:3 (The Lord hath done great things for us). Spake near an hour, and towards the close mentioned many historical occurrences respecting this church, the work of God in this place. Still find my mind sweetly and pleasantly exercised, glory to God.

20th. Last 2nd day, tho' yet in great pain, went again to the meeting house and preached with much freedom (standing) at the funeral of Sarah Earl, a girl about 15 (who died 7th day near noon). Henry Channing, a minister of another persuasion, was present and sat with me and I repeatedly showed freedom that he should speak, but he declined. I spake on the nature of several sorts of death, the original cause of death temporal, the certainty of the event with regard to ourselves, and the different consequences following thereupon to persons of different characters. In considering the difference of characters, the field of the gospel was opened, and Jesus Christ and him crucified was freely preached. 3rd day I was again in great pain. 4th day easier. 5th and 6th days did considerable hard work (hay gone, wood to back); Davenport visited us with evidence of love. Yesterday we visited Widow Earl, and today have been enabled to preach twice in the meeting house: forenoon upon no particular text, yet chiefly opening or interpreting Psalm 51:17 (The sacrifices of God are a b.s.), afternoon upon Psalm 84:10 (For a day in thy courts); Thomas Cook spake after me. It has been very cold and a hard frost 2 days past and yet continues! Lord save us or we perish.

27. Chief of the week past have been obliged to work hard in garden, cutting wood (tho my 2 boils are yet runing and another coming). I visited some nigh neighbors 2nd day and Lemuel Palmer very sick 4th day. 5th day attended church meeting at which several things were done: Noah Palmer chosen deacon, Jacob Sowle restored to fellowship. 6th day visited Israel Browning, W. Osborn, Philip Gray; tryed to buy hay, went and tarried at Job Taber's. Yesterday visited Anna Wood, returned and rested at home, and today have been enabled to preach twice, upon Acts 28:24 and Heb. 12:1, 2. Jenks, Cornel etc. had conference at our house; Brother Fortune Gray prayed in the meeting house.

5 Mo.-4. Kept house and a small school all the week past, bile being very painful 3 days; the other 3 I walked out a little. On 2nd day was visited by Susanna and T. Pain, 3rd day by E. Cook (M. Hart absent), 5th day Noah Palmer with token of love. Today preached with freedom upon Acts 9:26, Gal. 6:7, 8; Brother N. P. prayed; church confedered on Cornel's case. Distressing circumstances has occasioned me many thoughts and much exercise of mind in prayers, the week past, about leaving this place etc. Lord direct my steps.

1783-5 Mo.-11. First day of the week. As to visible acts the week past, I have been chiefly employed keeping a small school, and much hard work (tho my boiles are not yet healed), especially on 6th day had wood to back! On 2nd day I was enabled to preach with great freedom at the funeral of Lemuel Palmer to a great

1- assembly upon Rom. 14:9, and in the evening visited Isaac Manches-  
2- ter Jr., sick. 4th day, between schools, went to the 4 Corners.  
3- 5th day, took physick, yet was obliged to work out in the high  
4- wind. Yesterday thro' mercy a great and refreshing rain fel; I  
5- rested as usual and today hope 'twas given me to discern the signs  
6- of the times and state of this church to a wonderful degree.  
7- Preached in the forenoon upon Rom. 2:4 (The goodness of God l.  
8- thee to repentance), this afternoon upon Ephesians 4:1 to 8, One  
9- body, one spirit. Brethren held an uncommon conference between  
10- meetings, and since publick worship, the church, after maturely  
11- considering and weighing the matter, concluded to hold occasional  
12- communion (as hath been long talked of) with our brethren who  
13- don't see exactly with us concerning laying on of hands. And in  
14- answer to a letter of request from a church to the northward of  
15- us, concluded to send me and our 2 late chosen deacons to assist  
16- that church in ordaining or setting apart their brother Amos  
17- Burrows to the pastoral care and charge of the church. After  
18- which, I had a very peculiar, long and trying conference with  
19- Brother Philip Taber; came to my habitation very weak and with  
20- pain in my bowels. Dined after 5 o'clock and have since been try-  
21- ing to borrow a horse to go to Newport, but am like to be disap-  
22- pointed. Lord sanctify all things to us and glorify thy name in  
23- us forever. Amen.

24- 25. First day of the week. Last 2nd day sennight I borrowed  
25- Thomas Taber's horse and sat off (near noon) with wife and 2 chil-  
26- dren (Hannah and Mary) to go to Newport. High wind and rain pre-  
27- vented our crossing the ferry that day; so we visited Wm. and  
28- Philip Gray. Wife tarried at Davenport's and I at Philip Gray's  
29- all night. Next day, by the help of George Lawton's shaise, we  
30- got to Newport and tarried 2 nights at Unkle T. Green's, 3 at  
31- Father's and 1 at Deacon Tilly's. Visited and conferred with many  
32- friends, Elder Thurston, Elder Bliss, John Benson etc. Preached  
33- 6 times: 1st at Unkle Green's upon Acts 26:17, 18, 2nd at Fa-  
34- ther's 6th day evening (Elder Thurston present) on verses 19, 20.  
35- Next day in Elder Bliss's meeting house, on verses 22, 23; next  
36- day, or this day sennight, in that large building called Trinity  
37- Church to large assemblies. I was enabled to speak with blessed  
38- freedom in the forenoon upon Psalm 111:10 (The fear of the Lord),  
39- afternoon, Psalm 93:5 (Thy testimonies), lastly (and the same day)  
40- at the funeral of the wife of John Weeden. After which, near  
41- night, I attended a fourth meeting in Elder Bliss's meeting house  
42- and heard Brother Benson deliver a good discourse, and was also  
43- active myself in some part of visible worship.

44- Next morning (towit last 2nd day) we left the town and got as  
45- far homeward as John Davenport's, and 3rd day by kind providence  
46- were conducted to our own habitation in safety (Peter Green, cow  
47- and calf). After recollecting myself, visited some nigh neigh-  
48- bours, and sat off again 4th day morning (after some hard work)  
49- accompanied by several brethren, to assist the church at the  
50- northward in ordaining Amos Burrows their pastor. We held a love-  
51- ly church meeting that day at Samuel Warren's, and on 5th day at  
52- Jonathan Browning's. Brother Burrows was solemnly set apart in  
53- presence of a great assembly after Elder Thompson had preached an  
54- excellent discourse upon 2 Tim 2:15. Towards night I was enabled  
55- to preach with much freedom at Ben. Borden's upon John 10:9 (I am  
the door). 6th day I visited many families, even all the brethren  
that are under my care in that neighbourhood: Preached yesterday  
at the funeral of Zuriel Fische's child, and got home about the  
middle of the afternoon very poorly with a violent cough, notwith-  
standing which (being sent for) I could not refuse visiting a poor

1-  
2-  
3- distressed dying Negro man, called Sharper Almy, near 4 miles off.  
4- From whence I returned in the evening, and today have been enabled  
5- to preach twice more with wonderful freedom of utterance to a  
6- large assembly upon 1 Pet. 3:8 (Love as b.) and Matt. 22:5 (But  
7- they made light of it); S.S. spake a few words after me. My  
8- strength seems all gone, but the Lord is able to renew it, all  
9- glory to his name.

10- 1783-6 Mo.-1 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (after  
11- school) visited the widow Earl. My cold seemed better, but the  
12- wind collick troubled me towards night and lasted til 4th day  
13- morning. However on 3rd day I visited and prayed with Crawford  
14- Snell who seemed nigh unto death. Towards night a young mare  
15- (given to me by Brother Parker Hall of Portsmouth, for which may  
16- the Lord abundantly reward him) was brought to me by Brother Job  
17- Taber, to whom I delivered her again to keep for me a while. 4th  
18- day I worked too hard (before and between schools) backing wood,  
19- making stone wall; visited S. Taber and J. Hart; took fresh cold.  
20- 5th day felt very poorly yet kept school forenoon, and attended  
21- church meeting afternoon, at which, by reason of imperfections  
22- attending our former proceedings about deacons, and by the desire  
23- and to ease the minds of Brother Philip Taber in particular (and  
24- several others) we came to a new choice, by which it clearly  
25- appeared to be the mind of this church that the same persons be-  
26- fore agreed upon (towit Caleb Earl and Noah Palmer) should be put  
27- into that office. A day of fasting and prayer (on many accounts  
28- particularly the case of Sister Fish, some late difficulties, the  
29- case of M. I.) was agreed upon at the end of which the deacons are  
30- to be ordained. A time for the Lord's Supper was agreed upon;  
31- Benjamin Sawdey made confession of repentance for his late shock-  
32- ing crime and was again received.

33- On 6th day Mary Hart (who had been poorly and in a strange  
34- condition all the week before) departed from service at our house,  
35- and went to Dartmouth; towards night I visited and prayed with C.  
36- Snell again. Yesterday, tho' very weak and afflicted with the  
37- toothake (as I am yet) I walked and rode as far as old Thomas Man-  
38- chester's and preached with wonderful freedom upon Psalm 23:4 (Yea  
39- tho' I walk through the valley) and today have been enabled to  
40- preach twice more upon Laments 3:39 (Wherefore doth a living m.  
41- complain) and Psalm 148:12, 13 (Young men and maidens, old men and  
42- children). Between meetings my tooth ake so hard I thought I  
43- could not attend, but 'twas remarkably abated by meeting time, I  
44- trust to the glory of God, and for the good of souls. Amen.

45- N.B. From 2 late newspapers I have learnt the following shocking  
46- and terrible affair, towit that, on the 5th, 6th, and 7th of the  
47- 3rd month past, by earthquakes and eruptions from Mount Etna, near  
48- the whole island of Sicily, the whole province of Ulterior Cala-  
49- bria, with 200,000 inhabitants was destroyed, so that the sea now  
50- occupies the spot where stood 320 flourishing villages and 40  
51- cities! O, how terrible is the Lord in his works and doings to-  
52- wards the children of men.

53- 8. First day of the week. The whole week past I have been trou-  
54- bled with a violent toothake, tho' by spells 'twas so easy that I  
55- have tended my school, read the 5 first numbers of the history of  
the American war etc. On 2nd day did some work in garden, had  
wood to get most every day. 3rd day could not borrow a horse to  
attend (as I was desired) the funeral of Stephen Gifford, however  
I got one to go as far as Col. Cook's. Visited Sharper Almy sick.  
On 5th day Constant Hart visited us with token of love. 6th day

1-  
2-  
3- we had a refreshing rain; Brother Davenport came to work. Yester-  
4- day rested as usual except the toothake, which left me in the  
5- night and today I have been perfectly free from it, and have been  
6- carried through an extraordinary day's work. After preaching with  
7- astonishing freedom upon Luke 11:4 (But deliver us from evil) (in  
8- which discourse I particularly mentioned the evil that had come  
9- upon those villages and cities above named, the destruction of the  
10- world by a flood), Elisabeth Hunt made profession of faith to the  
11- satisfaction of myself and the church. We then had a short inter-  
12- mission and came together again, prayed and sang, read a passage  
13- in Joel and spake about fasting. And after the people had made a  
14- contribution, we repaired to the water of Willcoxes mill-dam  
15- where I baptized Elisabeth Hunt, laid hands on her by the water  
16- side and returned home. Since which I have joined in marriage  
17- John Hicks and Mary Almy. Jno. Weeden present with us today. All  
18- glory to the Lord, forever and ever. Amen.

17- 1783-6 Mo.-15. First day of the week. (Attended my school in gen-  
18- eral, the week past) On 2nd day visited several neighbours and  
19- try'd to borrow a horse to go to Wm. Hicks's but could not. 3rd  
20- day did some work in garden (3 young sisters visited us) and to-  
21- wards night went and tarried at Jno. Davenport's. 4th day bought  
22- corn by the sea side, visited some sick; returned, went to mill.  
23- On 5th day we were enabled, according to appointment, to keep a  
24- solemn fast, not only on account of things before mentioned (at  
25- last church meeting) but also on account of the awful overturn and  
26- destruction of so many cities and people in the eastern part of  
27- the world, the scarcity of bread among us. Elder Amos Burrows,  
28- being occassionally among us, preached and, by desire of the  
29- church, assisted in ordaining and giving charge to our deacons.  
30- Towards night, and by spells ever since til now, we have had plen-  
31- tiful showers of rain, praised be the Lord. On 6th day (it rained  
32- most) I visited Richard Hart, Mary Green and Comfort B. being with  
33- us. Yesterday I visited old Samuel Snell and his grandson Craw-  
34- ford very sick, where I was carried thro' a very affecting scene,  
35- much spiritual labour. Today have been enabled to preach twice  
36- with great freedom upon 2 Cor. 8:9 (For ye know the g. of our Lord  
37- Jesus Christ), after which administered and partook of the pre-  
38- cious ordinance of the Lord's Supper. Have been as it were bap-  
39- tized afresh (this evening) into the death of Jesus, and over-  
40- flowed with a sense of his love and sufferings so as to sing and  
41- weep much about it. Mary Green was enabled to pray fervently,  
42- after which I also was moved to put up a few special requests,  
43- particularly for our blacksliding, lame and halting brethren.

40- 22. Last 2nd day, after visiting Brother John Taber's sick daugh-  
41- ter (Elisabeth) and meeting with a great trial of patience and  
42- love, I rode J. Wood's horse to Davenport's, dined and brought my  
43- mother home with me (who had been there several days confined by  
44- rain and pain), was visited by Anna Gifford, Wm. Cornel. 3rd day,  
45- after school worked hard in woods, went to Philip Gray's for my  
46- saddle. 4th day (exceeding hot) did some work in garden; attended  
47- and preached at the funeral of Dyer Shrieve (a young man, nephew  
48- to Zecheus Dyer) and towards night once more visited Crawford  
49- Snell. 5th day worked hard backing wood, nevertheless had much  
50- free and loving talk with John and Philip Taber who visited me one  
51- after the other. 6th day was very busy in garden, getting wood,  
52- what time could be spared from my small school; towards night  
53- Lillis Wate and E. Cook visited us. (Mary Green schooled some for  
54- me all the week.) Yesterday preached with great freedom at the  
55- funeral of C. Snell (upon Job 7:1) and towards night Father and

1-  
2-  
3- Brother Tilly from Newport came. Today we had comfortable meet-  
4- ings; my father and Elder Round spake chiefly in the forenoon, I  
5- trust to good effect. This afternoon I began to preach with great  
6- freedom upon Heb 6:2 (The d. of baptism's) but felt much beclouded  
7- before I had done. Since meeting have had much talk with Father  
8- and Brother Tilley, who tarry all night.

9-  
10- 29. Last 2nd day, accompanied Father and Brother Tilly to the  
11- ferry. (Sent home Peter Green with them who had been with me 5  
12- weeks.) Visited Wm. Gray, Philip in the Neck, Col. Cook, J. Dav-  
13- enport (had molasses, meal etc.) 3rd day visited Job and the 2  
14- Philip Tabers, Lillis Wate; had much talk with M. Hart. 4th day  
15- (extrem hot) visited Jno. Almy's son Jno. very sick, Noah Palmer.  
16- 5th day forenoon visited Unice Trafford sick; afternoon at church  
17- meeting laboured hard with 3 grieved brethren, to no purpose ex-  
18- cept easing the mind of Wm. Taber in respect to deacons. 6th day  
19- worked hard. Yesterday preached upon Eccles. 12:1 at the funeral  
20- of Jno. Almy, and today twice more with much freedom on Psalm 23:3  
21- and Psalm 80:19 (Turn us again). M. Green spake a few words; E.  
22- Round prayed.

23-  
24- 1783-7 Mo.-6 d. First day evening. Last 2nd day Mother left us to  
25- return home. 3rd day was cloudy and rain. I was employed both  
26- days in my school, garden, setting out plants. 4th day visited  
27- several neighbours, took my horse from Lillis Wate's, visited Jno.  
28- Taber's sick daughter, prayed, had an agreeable conference with  
29- him. On 5th day journeyed to Newport; had an agreeable interview  
30- with Elder Bliss, by the way, and with Jno. Weeden and daughter in  
31- the evening. 6th day rode down to the ferry again and brot Mother  
32- and M. Green to town. Spent the rest of the time there visiting  
33- Elder Thurston, Widow Shrieve, til this morning. (Heard Elder  
34- Ruben Peckham preach yesterday and spake after him.) After the  
35- smart and plentiful showers of rain were over, I left town accom-  
36- panied by friends; visited Henry Bliss, dined at [blank] Cogge-  
37- shall's. Preached with great freedom at G. Lawton's upon John  
38- 9:35 and from thence was conducted safe to my habitation just now.  
39- Find my dear wife very poorly with sick head-ake; have been in-  
40- formed that Elder Bliss has preached to the refreshment of the  
41- dear church here (upon Isaiah 8:16 and Heb 9:13, 14) and that Ab-  
42- ner Brownel afterwards read in publick a long narative concerning  
43- J.W.

44-  
45- 13. Last 2nd day Abner Brownel (with Job Taber) visited me and  
46- read his narative, by which, and conference we had together, I re-  
47- ceived fresh evidence to my great satisfaction of his being a  
48- child of God, and rejoice to find him delivered from the snare of  
49- the fowler. Wife and I accompanied him to Job Taber's, from  
50- whence we went to visit Hannah Richmond sick with measles at Wm.  
51- Hicks's. Returned to Taber's, visited Anna Wood, and came home.  
52- 3rd day tended school, and visited Gideon Almy, Philip Gray.  
53- (Went into the cold bath.) 4th day visited Joseph Wood, Elisabeth  
54- Taber, sick, and Joseph Crandal; towards night was visited by Job  
55- Borden. 5th day tended school and spent much time looking for  
56- lost cows; had a touch of the collick. 6th day extrem hot;  
57- school and garden.

58- Yesterday in going to Daniel Grinnel's, my horse suddenly  
59- started, by which I fell from him backwards quite to the ground or  
60- upon the stones (for 'twas a very stony place) and was bruised a  
61- little, but nothing to what reason might suppose. Nay, it seems  
62- almost a miracle that I escaped with life; hope the stroke was  
63- immediately sanctified. I was carried forward and enabled to  
64-  
65-

1-  
2-  
3- preach in demonstration of the spirit and with power, upon Acts  
4- 4:11, 12. (This is the stone which was set at nought). Visited  
5- Sister Coggeshall, and had an agreeable evening at home with my  
6- friends, Taber and Borden, and have been strengthened and enabled  
7- to preach twice more today, with wonderful and astonishing free-  
8- dom, all glory to the Lord, upon 1 Tim. 4:1 (Some shall depart  
9- from the f.), Malachi 3:10 (Bring ye all the tithes). From these  
10- Old Testament words, preached the necessity and importance of sup-  
11- porting ministers and improving every spiritual gift in the church,  
12- according to the ordinance and commands of Christ in the New Tes-  
13- timent. Job Borden spake charmingly after me; Elder Round prayed;  
14- a letter of W. Cornel to the church was read. My dear wife had  
15- been very poorly today, but thro' mercy I feel very comfortable.

16- 20. Last 2nd day composed a hymn; visited Philadelphia Cook,  
17- sick. 3rd day had much conference with Mary Hart. 4th day visit-  
18- ed and prayed once more with Elisabeth Taber, Samuel Taber, sick;  
19- 5th day Jno. Almy, Philip Gray, Philadelphia Cook. 6th day got  
20- much out of the way; E. Cook with us; visited Thomas Taber, and  
21- had collick. Yesterday preached a few minutes in great weakness  
22- both of body and mind at the funeral of Elisabeth Taber, after  
23- which had much pain; and today, tho' very weak in body, have been  
24- enabled to spend near 5 hours in publick labours (preaching twice  
25- with great freedom on Prov. 1:23 and Psalm 145:7) conferring with  
26- Wm. Cornel between and since meetings.

27- 27. Had much hard work to do the week past, backing wood, hoeing,  
28- tending leach, watering cattle. Nevertheless tended my small  
29- school equal to 6 days' instructions. On 5th day (Peter Green  
30- came again) I visited and had much pleasing conference with P.  
31- Potter and Job Taber and their wives, Lillis Wate and S. Hart, in  
32- my way to mill. 6th day after school rode to Jno. Davenport's and  
33- returned. Yesterday read much in the Bible; visited widow Earl.  
34- And today have exhausted all my strength, tho' wonderfully assist-  
35- ed to preach upon Psalm 32:10 (Many sorrows) Luke 12:8, 9 (Whoso-  
36- ever shall confess me). Job Taber's wife made a good confession  
37- of faith between meetings & was received into fellowship. I had  
38- much more conference with Wm. Cornel before meeting, in presence  
39- of J.T., J.D., J.H., and he went away displeased not attending  
40- meeting. O!

41- 1783-8th Mo.-3. First day of the week. I gave attendance to my  
42- few schollars the week past equal to 6 days schooling. Wrote  
43- two letters on 2nd day, one to Ezra Luther, the other for Widow  
44- Earl, to her son. Visited Nathaniel Crandal, composed a hymn.  
45- 3rd day mowed, made fence, sowed turnips. 4th day was much rain;  
46- E. Cook with us. 5th day forenoon preached upon Mark 16:16, and  
47- baptized Lydia, the wife of Job Taber. Afternoon attended church  
48- meeting at which Peleg Potter's wife (Theodate) gave us an agree-  
49- able account of her experience, professed repentance, faith, and  
50- was received into our fellowship. The church laboured again on  
51- the point of communion and were so nearly divided in sentiment  
52- about it, that the one part for the sake of peace and union among  
53- ourselves gave way to the other and joined them in setting aside  
54- or repealing the act of the 11th of the 5 Mo. past, as tho' it  
55- had never been, whereupon the burdens of 3 brethren were removed.  
The church also concluded to send in writing to Wm. Cornel that  
we are not satisfied to receive him a fellow member. 6th day I  
composed the said letter to Cornel; was at Captain Ladd's a little  
while. Yesterday rested as usual; read much in the Bible; visited  
Joseph Hart. And today have been enabled to preach twice more,



once upon Col. 3:14 (Above all...put on charity); was no singing. This afternoon I first (after prayer) spake something about singing, then proposed and sang my new made hymn on (1 Cor. 13) love; then preached without any particular text yet with much reference to these words (thy will be done); read the letter to Cornell between meetings to the church, and was desired to sign and send or deliver it.

10. Tended school as usual the week past, besides which, last 2nd day, visited Wm. Cornel, Mary Fish, Prudence Shaw (wife of Nathaniel), 4th day Noel Taber's wife sick. 5th day morning rode to the corner and back; several sisters came to our house to work. 6th day visited Widow Earl, did some hard work every day, til yesterday rested as usual. (Was a cold rain.) Evening James Rogers came to see us. Today, after preaching with much freedom upon Acts 22:16 (And now why tarriest thou), baptized the wife of Peleg Potter (eastward of Joseph Wood's), returned to the meeting house, prayed and laid on hands; then preached again upon 1 John 1:6, 7.

17. Last 2nd day was much rain; Widow Earl and daughter was with us and we were unexpectedly supplied with bread, by means of our friend Davenport. 3rd day rained in the morning, however I went to Chase's mill (near 8 miles) and returned. 4th day went to Davenport's; did some business for him, and in my way home visited Thomas Taber. 5th day worked hard with brethren, whipping bushes. 6th day cut bushes again, hoed corn, garden (besides the foregoing, tended school, as usual). Yesterday rested as usual, only towards night visited Widow Earl and her aged parents; and today have been enabled to preach twice more with usual freedom upon Gal. 6:15, 16 (For in Christ Jesus), Psalm 120:5, 6, 7 (Woe is me that I sojourn in Meseck). Elder Round and Deacon Palmer spake after me; Brother Smith from the Vineyard and J.W. from Newport with us; Richard Hart sick.

24. Last 2nd day forenoon was much rain; afternoon I went to Newport, got some acquaintance with one young Rathburn, was sick and vomited much in the evening at my honored father's. Felt very weak and poorly on 3rd day, yet was enabled to preach to several hundred people in the evening with astonishing freedom, and I have reason to hope with some success as the people seemed so attentive, serious and affected. I spake upon Mat. 25:41 (Everlasting punishment and life eternal). Elder Thurston seemed very much engaged in prayer after I ceased preaching. 4th day I returned home. 5th day visited Brother Philip Taber. 6th day was visited by Elder Wm. Bliss. Yesterday and today was extream hot; rested as usual, went into water. Preached upon Psalm 91:1 (He that dwelleth) and Rev. 12:11 (They overcame him). Sarah and Sibbil Sawdy and Mary Hart, Hannah Richmond, visited us. Cornel came to meeting this afternoon and went out while I was speaking about the moon under her feet.

1783-8 Mo.-31. First day of the week. Kept school as usual the week past; had wood to back, many bushes to burn. 2nd day was much rain. 4th day I visited Sanford Almy, lying at his father's with a fractured skull; wife visited Phillip and Wm. Gray. 5th day morning, much rain, however many assembled to church meeting. Sister Hannah Taber made a most excellent speech to us relative to her late experience, desired a letter of commendation. The church rejected a black sister called Lowdes George; suspended Abraham Durfey, Sarah Taber (wife of Jno.) and Earl Taber; agreed upon a time for the Lord's Supper. Laboured again much to remove every

1-  
2-  
3- stumbling block out of the way of Philip Taber (and others who  
4- were grieved with the conduct of the body) and thought that suf-  
5- ficient was done, when to our astonishment Brother Philip mani-  
6- fested that he could not yet travel without a reacting upon the  
7- affair of deacons! This threw the church into such a dilemma, and  
8- myself into such an exercise of mind, that before much could be  
9- said, I desired them to join me in prayer and we made an appeal to  
10- Jesus, the great Head of the church, who I doubt not will finally  
11- work out the matter according to his own will. After prayer a  
12- long and solemn pause took place; finally Brother Philip could not  
13- or would not manifest himself satisfied with the church, and I was  
14- obliged to testify that if he could, I could not see my way clear  
15- to set down with him to the Lord's Supper 'til he manifested re-  
16- pentance for his withdraw from us (on account of our intention to  
17- commune with other brethren) and til I can be better satisfied  
18- that he is not a covetous man and one who lives in the breach of  
19- Christ's new commandment to love the brethren.

20- On 6th day I visited several of the flock (Job Taber, Anna  
21- Wood); had much clost talk with old Wm. Wood, a marvellous sense  
22- of divine things at Sister Potter's, and in the evening at Lillis  
23- Wate's, where the neighbours assembled and the Lord was in the  
24- midst of us and sent one of his young servants from Swansy named  
25- John Bosworth (aged 23) whose conversation and prayer was sweet  
26- and refreshing to us. In short we seemed to have a foretaste of  
27- heaven on earth. Yesterday afternoon he spake to us at Job Ta-  
28- ber's upon Mark 1:15 and again this forenoon upon Rom. 6:23. This  
29- afternoon I was enabled to preach with freedom upon Rom. 2, 5 last  
30- verses (For circumcission verily profiteth if those keep the law).  
31- This evening have enjoyed much comfort and been much edified with  
32- the prayer of Sister E.C.

33- 9 Mo.-7th. Tended my school (and had wood to back and other hard  
34- work) as usual the week past, besides which, on 2nd day, visited  
35- Lillis Wate, Job Taber (in my way to mill), had much talk with Wm.  
36- Gifford, Mary Hart, evening and 3rd day morning. Was much rain  
37- towards night and 4th day morning. Visited Wm. Willcox, Deacon  
38- Earl, Israel Brightman and T. Cory. 5th day visited Silvanus  
39- Brown's wife very sick (at Wm.'s), T. Brown, D. Woodman, Israel  
40- Browning, J.D., came home. 6th day sisters Osborn and Lydia Taber  
41- visited us. Rested yesterday as usual, only had much pain by  
42- reason of ulcers in my ears; visited Joseph Hart's daughter in a  
43- shocking case; M. Hart visited us. Today have been enabled to  
44- preach twice more with marvellous freedom upon 1 Thess. 2:12 (That  
45- ye would walk worthy of God), Song. 5:1 (Eat, O friends). After-  
46- wards administered and partook of the Lord's Supper with great  
47- freedom and comfort; Cornell, Dr. Richmond etc.

48- 14. Last 2nd day Phebe Taber visited us with tokens of love; 3rd  
49- day I sprained my foot. 4th day visited many in Cramberry Neck,  
50- and preached in the evening at Bn. Jencks's on Collos. 2:6. 5th  
51- day went to mill; visited many. Tried to make peace, and preached  
52- in the evening at B. Borden's upon Psalm 33:1. 6th day visited  
53- many more in my way home by (Elder Round's) Jonathan Jeffer's.  
54- Brother Wm. had been to visit me. Yesterday rested but little,  
55- being obliged to look for my lost cows. Today have been enabled  
56- to preach once more with great freedom of utterance near 2 hours  
(though sometimes I preach but a few minutes) upon Mat. 11:30 (Yoke  
and burden). Since meeting went to Jacob Taber's, to oblige the  
widow Hart.

1783-9 Mo.-21 d. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (with wife and child) visited both Philip Tabers and tarried at Jno. Earl's. 3rd day visited Wm. Willcox, T. Cory and Philip Taber, in our way home. 4th day I visited Peleg Sanford, Rufus Tripp, and tarried at D. Dwelley's, and 5th day Jno. Stafford, Pardon Taber, in my way home. 6th day did some hard work, visited Widow Briggs. Yesterday rested as usual (there was much rain) and today after prayer, singing alone, and reading 1st and 2nd chapters Matthew, resumed the subject spoken upon this day fortnight, and have been enabled to preach upwards of an hour more upon the first clause of 1 Thess. 2:12, That ye would walk worthy of God. Have been made to groan under a sense of stupidity.

28. Last 2nd day, after much hard work, attended the funeral of Joseph Gifford's child (his wife also lying at the point of death). I kneeled down and prayed with the people. 3rd day preached at Rufus Tripp's upon Mat. 28, 2 last verses, and baptized his wife; tarried at Daniel Dwelley's. 4th day (with my wife and child, Mary Wood) visited Jno. Stafford and others in our way home; prayed with Anna Gifford, who was mourning for her son just deceased, at Deacon Joseph Taber's. 5th day forenoon preached at his funeral upon John 9:4. Afternoon attended church meeting at which we had a lengthy and trying labour with Sarah Taber, wife of John, overtaken to a great degree in the sins of tatling and railing. Smyton Hart Jr. was restored to fellowship; James Warren cited to appear; Earl Taber and Abraham Durfey not being present, their cases and also Sarah Taber's, adjourned. Several brethren, finding occassions, left this meeting while much remained to be done! Those that tarried, taking into consideration their liability of being soon deprived of the gospel ministry, thought it advisable and expedient to call a meeting of the whole congregation (of males upward of 21 years of age) to consult upon just and proper means for the more proper settlement and continuance of that blessing in this place. 6th day, I did much hard work. (Lydia and Comfort with us.) Rested yesterday as usual (but should have attended a meeting at old T. Manchester's, had not rain prevented) and today have been enabled to preach upon Mat. 22:29 (Ye do err) and am now going to attend a 2nd meeting at the house of John Earl.

10 Mo.-5 d. This day sennight, after a powerful meeting at Jno. Earl's, I visited Christopher Earl's wife (who has just recovered from sickness) and tarried at Israel Brightman's. Next day stoped at mill, in my way home. (Found a number of spinners at our house.) Towards night rode to the 4 Corners for apples and returned. On 3rd day visited Job Briggs, Jonathan Gifford; did much hard work, and in the evening talked much and prayed with a distressed soul (D. Gifford) who visited me with the widow Earl. 4th day it rained hard, I read much, taught my children, visited Stephen Hart. 5th day worked hard, went to mill forenoon; afternoon preached with wonderful freedom to a few select friends at old Thomas Manchester's (going to move away) upon Psalms 92:13, 14. Visited Joel Lake, tarried at Elder Round's. 6th day came home and laboured hard. Rested yesterday as usual, only after the great rain went to John Taber's to acknowledge a fault I had by my faithful brethren been convinced of falling into towards her [sic]. And today (tho' I had much hard work to do in the morning) have been once more wonderfully assisted to preach the gospel with such engagedness and affection as to exhaust all my bodily strength (as to voice) speaking upon the blessedness pronounced in the 5th of Matthew, after reading the whole chapter. L. Covil

tarried with us last night; Abner Brownell attended meeting with us today. Since meeting I had a tooth pulled.

1783-10 Mo.-12 D. First day of the week. Last 2nd day worked hard making a place to shut up my pig, cutting and backing wood. 3rd day journeyed to Newport on temporal business; conversed with Elder Sprague (and several other ministers) who had been preaching and baptizing a young woman. Visited Wm. Green, very poorly; in the evening saw my parents at a meeting, heard Elder Northup preach; 1 brother and 3 sisters spake something after him. I tarried at Unkle T. Green's. 4th day morning, finished my business and left town, but by reason of a sudden storm of violent wind and rain, was prevented getting home. Spent the afternoon at Henry Bliss's, and tarried all night at William's. 5th day rode in the rain great part of the way (saw friend Eddey) and reached home before 2 o'clock; had much hard work to do til 6th day noon. Then ceased and went with wife to meeting at George Brownel's where we heard Abner Brownel speak the truth we thought in the love of it, tho' with the weakness of a babe in Christ, for whom I felt my soul wonderfully engaged in prayer at Job Taber's. Yesterday I rested as usual, and today have been enabled to preach once more with wonderful freedom of utterance and sense of truth, to a great assembly, and with reference to the scope of what's recorded in Matt. 6 and 7. Jno. Hathaway visited us.

19. Last 2nd day spent at home teaching my children, backing wood; wife went to Deborah Woodman's. 3rd day was at Stephen Browning's and Joseph Wood's; dug potatoes, salt hay brought. 4th day felt very poorly, yet necessity obliged me to back wood, work among my wet hay, towards night go as far as Israel Browning's for corn to feed my pig. From whence I returned late in the evening and workt among my hay til near 11 o'clock. 5th day worked hard again getting wood, diging potatoes, while Jno. Davenport and Mary Hart were tayloring in the house and a number of the church and congregation were assembled to consider my circumstances in the meeting house, to whom I presented a narrative or testimony in writing, signifying that I thought necessity would oblige me to depart from this place not long first [sic], except some alteration in circumstances should take place! Brother Wm.'s daughter Th. [or H.] visited us. 6th day finished diging potatoes; worked hard with brethren who came with Cory's team to cart me some wood; received a handsom present from Thomas Cory (cheese, potatoes and pumkins). Yesterday, last night and even til now it was and is very stormy (violent wind, abundance of rain, some snow) nevertheless Abner Brownell and a few more persons, assembled today and we have had a comfortable meeting in our house, much conversation, and just now parted.

26. After much hard work last 2nd day forenoon, I sat off with wife and 2 children (Anna and Mary) for Newport and Exeter; found we could not cross the lower ferry by reason of the damage the boats had received in the storm. I therefore left them at Jacob Taber's, proceeded to the uper ferry myself (after stoping at Philip Gray's) and got into town about sunset. Left my horse at Deacon Briggs's; called Brother Tilly to go with me to find a boat for Exeter and tarried at my father's all night, with Deacon Baxter. 3rd day, after trying hard and several ways to get to Exeter to the association meeting, but without effect, I took Tilly's shaise and rode to the ferry, where I found my wife and children and carried them to town. Preached in the evening with marvellous freedom at Brother Goddard's upon Mal. 4:1, 2. and tarried at Unkle

Green's. 4th day visited many (Elisabeth Peckham, Mr. Horswell, sick, Elder Thurston) and preached in his meeting house in the evening upon 1 Kings 18:21. Elder Wm. Rogers present; tarried at Father's. 5th day visited more; was at a meeting at Brother Jno. Weeden's in the evening and tarried at Unkle Green's. 6th day left wife and children in Newport and came home to the other part of my family. Went to mill, rested yesterday as usual; had a marvellous fresh sense of divine things in the evening (S. Hart and E. Cook with us) and today have been enabled to preach once more with great freedom upon Heb. 10:24 (Provoke unto love). Deacon Palmer prayed in publick; Brother Fortune G. has since prayed in my house, and there seems to be a little revival among us, all glory to the Lord. I am now bound to Newport again to see friends, carry Samuel with me.

1783-11 Mo.-3 D. 2nd of the week. Late in the evening, having tarried all night at Jno. Davenport's yesterday sennight, I proceeded next morning to Newport. Tended shop for Unkle T. Green that day and the next (towit last 3rd day) and preached in the evening at Thomas Goddard's upon 2 Cor. 13:11, Finally b. farewell. Purposed by the will of the Lord to leave town on 4th day but, having lost my horse, spent much of that and the 2 following days looking for him. Found him on 6th day about sunset (I think by a special providence, which much affected me, as did also the providence by which I was made instrumental of finding 2 beasts for another man which he had lost). Visited Bn. Peckham's wife in a shocking case, 4th day evening, a sick minister (Steward) at Samuel Hopkins's, and on 5th day attended a meeting of a newly gathered church at Unkle Green's on 6th day evening. Rested there Sabbath forenoon; preached in the afternoon at Elder Bliss's meeting house with great assistance upon Prov. 23:29 (Buy the truth). Left town (with wife and 3 children) yesterday morning early, intending by the leave of providence to be at meeting among the flock of my charge but as there was no boat ready, we landed not on Tiverton side 'til near noon; dined at Philip Cory's. Preached in the evening with great freedom at Philip Gray's on John 15:14 (Ye are my friends, if). Today visited Wm. Gray's and Jno. Davenport's families and came safely to our own about 2 hours before sunset. Finding all well, and hearing of the awful case of Jacob Taber, I soon sat off to visit him; conversed much, prayed with him, and returned about mid-evening. Since which have had much conference with Samuel Taber and wife who visited us; prayed and gave thanks in my family. The whole time I was last at Newport was either rainy or cloudy, I met with abundance of crosses, but blessed be the Lord from everlasting unto everlasting. Amen and amen.

9th. First day evening. Last 3rd day I visited Bn. Shaw and Joseph Brownell at Little Compton. In the evening was visited by R. Hart, Jb. Taber, and J. Briggs, with whom had much talk and prayed. 4th day worked hard on salt hay, wood; evening conferred with Widow Earl and D. Gifford. (M. Hart went to Pardon Taber's.) 5th day visited Jb. Taber, Isaac Gifford, and Thomas Tripp, with whom had much religious and agreeable conversation. Came to the house of Wm. Hart in the evening and celebrated a marriage between his daughter Phebe and Jno. Armatage. 6th day forenoon worked hard on salt hay, then visited Deacon Palmer, Stephen Taber, Jno. Davenport. Yesterday was obliged to spend some time looking for lost cows, visited widows Snell, S. Simmons etc. Today I have tried to preach once more (upon James 1:25, But whose looketh into the pl.) but alas! I feel ashamed of my performance,

1-  
2-  
3- for by reason of the multitude of my cares and incumbrances of a  
4- worldly nature, being obliged to work hard this morning, having no  
5- time for retirement, or rather perhaps by reason of my corrupt  
6- nature, Satan's temptations, I think I have done nothing to good  
7- purpose today. But this evening have been obliged to visit 2 or 3  
8- near neighbours to get help about killing my pig, and have been  
9- favoured with some more clear and comfortable thoughts on divine  
10- things than in the day time.

11- 16. Last 2nd day had my hog killed; visited Jacob Taber, was  
12- visited by L. Covil, Rh. Gifford and E. Cook. 3rd day cut and  
13- salted pork; made stack yard, cut wood. 4th day preached at Jo-  
14- seph Brownell's, and a storm caused me to tarry all night. 5th  
15- day, in my way home visited Bn. Shaw and Zeb. Grinnell; afternoon  
16- attended church meeting, at which Abraham Durfey was put out of  
17- fellowship, Philip Taber laboured with. 6th day worked hard stack-  
18- ing salt hay, cutting wood, pulling turnips. Yesterday rested as  
19- usual only visited Stephen Brownell and Widow Earl, and today  
20- after marrying Clerk Telford Johnson to J. Irish, have been en-  
21- abled to preach with great freedom and comfort upon (a text which  
22- P.T. lately brought against the church) 1 Cor. 1:10. Deacon Pal-  
23- mer read my address to the public. I proposed a day of fasting,  
24- and am now going to meeting at Job Taber's.

25- 1783-11 Mo.-23rd. First day evening. This evening sennight I was  
26- enabled to preach with great freedom and clearness at Job Taber's  
27- upon these words, "The Lord God hath spoken who can but proph-  
28- ecy?" went to bed at the Widow Wate's in great pain of the wind  
29- collick, which continued til 3rd day morning. However I visited  
30- several members of the church on 2nd day in my way home, did some  
31- hard work, and 3rd day rode as far as Pardon Taber's, where I had  
32- the pleasure of hearing Elder Daniel Hicks preach well upon Heb.  
33- 11:7. 4th day he preached again at our house on Jonah 1:1. I  
34- spake a few words after him both days, and enjoyed great comfort  
35- both evenings, with Job Taber at my house. 5th day a great storm  
36- of rain prevented my preaching as was expected at Elder Round's.  
37- 6th day, after hard work visited Peleg Cook and others round the  
38- 4 Corners; received a considerable present of beef etc. from  
39- Philip Cory. Yesterday I visited 2 aged and sick brethren (King  
40- and Macomber) and others, I hope to our mutual comfort, and en-  
41- joyed a very happy evening with a number of my young friends (R.  
42- Gifford, L.Cl., E.C., Arte. G. and M. Hart) who came to see us.  
43- And today, tho' extream cold for the time, and I have been so  
44- poorly all the week past with pain in my back, and a sore leg,  
45- collick, cough, yet I have been enabled (after prayer and reading  
46- 10th Mat.) to preach with great freedom upon Prov. 13:10, Only by  
47- pride cometh contention. Lord root it out of our hearts. Amen.

48- 30. Notwithstanding the pain in my back and sore leg has been  
49- upon me all the week past and yet continues, I have done much hard  
50- work! And on 2nd day visited Israel Brightman (sick in body but  
51- well in mind), William Willcox (whose son is sick) and Deacon Earl  
52- who has been confined with sore hand. 3rd day visited Elijah  
53- Divol, Joseph Baley, Joseph Wood, and the 2 aged Harts. 4th day  
54- got salt, cheese, apples etc. at Gideon Almy's, J. Davenport's,  
55- and Philip Gray's. 5th day morning had wind collick hard (Brother  
56- Samuel Sweet from Newport visited us) yet attended church meeting  
57- afternoon, and laboured much once more with Philip and Earl Taber,  
58- in the close of which, as Philip had often requested it, the  
59- church in general consented to lay the case of difference before  
60- the churches of Swanzey and Newport for advice and counsel! Myself

1-  
2- and several others declined acting in this, seeing no necessity.  
3- The church suspended Benjamin Sawdy Jr. from our fellowship and  
4- cited him to appear to answer a most shocking accusation which was  
5- brought against him. In part of this time our church meeting held,  
6- I was called over to Samuel Taber's to join Cornel and McCowen in  
7- marriage. 6th day was a considerable snow storm, and as he that  
8- is called chief must be servant of all, I composed the letter to  
9- be sent to the churches (being desired by Brother Philip and oth-  
10- ers) hardly allowing me sufficient time to attend to my necessary  
11- worldly business. Yesterday I went to see him, to shew him the  
12- draft; visited Philip Taber, shoe maker, very poorly, Jno. Gifford;  
13- towards night Brother Philip visited me. Today I have been en-  
14- abled to preach once more with amazing flow of matter, assistance  
15- and utterance upon Gal. 5:7 (Ye did run well). Deacon Tilly with  
16- us, gave me a token of love. Bless the Lord, O my soul, and all  
17- that is within me bless his holy name. Amen.

17- 12 Mo.-7. Last 2nd day, through much rain, I went and preached at  
18- the funeral of Benjamin King, aged 76. Visited Pardon Taber and  
19- tarried at Samuel Sawdey's. 3rd day visited several in the way  
20- and preached at Mary Borden's in the evening on 2 Cor. 4:2. 4th  
21- day visited P. Taber, Bn. Mackomber, in my way to mill and home.  
22- (While gone, brethren got me wood.) 5th and 6th days worked hard  
23- on wood, stable etc. Yesterday had a marvellous, lovely and de-  
24- lightful meeting at Alfry King's, where I spake upon Psalm 2:11  
25- (Serve the Lord with fear) and today have found marvellous assis-  
26- tance again, in speaking upon Galatians 6:9 (Let us not be weary  
27- in w. doing). After worship, read the letter to be sent to Swansy.  
28- All glory to Jesus, forever and ever. Amen.

[Up the side of this page, in a more modern handwriting, is  
written: Kezia B. Gay at Griswold Sept. the 7, 1870/ (sic).]

29- 1783-12 Mo.-14. First day evening. Last 2nd day spent chiefly at  
30- home in hard work. Towards night visited Capt. Ladd, both Philip  
31- Tabers. 3rd day visited Jno. Davenport, Philip Cory, Jno. Almy,  
32- Philip Gray (Neck) P. Cook, Widow Sowle and Elis. Cook, daughter  
33- of Walter, sick. 4th day did much hard work; taught children.  
34- 5th day (as our civil rulers had only desired and recommended it  
35- by proclamation, not commanded it) I thought duty to hold a meet-  
36- ing for Thanksgiving to the Lord for mercies in general temporal  
37- and spiritual, particularly for that he had inclined the late con-  
38- tending nations to a definitive treaty of peace, favoured us with  
39- plentiful harvests etc. We first sang the first verse of the 75th  
40- and the whole of the 124th Psalm, then prayed and gave thanks,  
41- then sang the whole 75 Psalm, altering a few words. Then after  
42- some silence and waiting to see if others would improve time, I  
43- was enabled to preach with great freedom upon Ezra 9th, 3 last  
44- verses, and also spake a little while upon Ephesians 5:20. Then  
45- prayed and gave thanks again, and lastly sang the 103 Psalm, 2nd  
46- part short metre, and said over a piece of poetry I sometime past  
47- composed upon the peace. After dinner, accompanied by Deacon Pal-  
48- mer and Brother Davenport, I visited Elis. Cook again and prayed,  
49- then came to Tho. Taber's (where was my wife and several neigh-  
50- bours) and after spending about half the evening there in singing  
51- and prayers, came home and spent the other part in the same exer-  
52- cise with 3 sisters who came out of the woods to see us, and sev-  
53- eral others. 6th day did considerable hard work, and towards  
54- night visited Brother Jno. Taber; evening, Thomas Taber visited  
55- me. Yesterday I visited Davenport, Jacob Taber and Elis. Cook  
again; had much conference and prayer and walked home. And today  
have been enabled to preach once more upon 1 Peter 3:8 (Finally,

be ye all of one mind). This was the last passage I think which P.T. lately brought against this church! Deacon Sawyer with us today; Samuel Taber visited us this evening.

21. Last 2nd day (accompanied with wife and eldest son) attended the funeral of old Jno. Wilbur (aged near 93!) at the house of Stephen Brownell. Was enabled to preach upon John 8:24, I trust in demonstration of the spirit and with great power, to a very large assembly of several denominations. Jonathan Ellis, minister in Little Compton, also attended but spake nothing, tho' desired. In my way home, visited the widow Snell and was enabled to exercise charity towards her and her fatherless children. Towards night helped Deacon Palmer drive one of my cows towards his place, and in my way back stoped and spent the evening in company of B. Jencks, at Isaac Manchester's; had a sweet time of worship with my family and pleasant meditations in the night watches on my bed. 3rd day (much hard work) B. Jencks visited us. 4th day stormy, yet Sister Jencks visited us. I was employed in writing for my father; spent the evening at I. Manchester's. 5th day had collick, pain in back, yet helped brethren work on stable a little and finished writing for Father; visited Jno. Manchester, sick. 6th day wrote 2 letters for R. and Joseph Hart, visited Thomas Taber, Elis. Cook and J. Davenport; bought some necessaries and rode home; spent evening in teaching some brethren the rules of vocal musick. Yesterday wife and son accompanied me to old Brother Macomber's where I was enabled to preach with great freedom upon Eccles. 7:1 (A good name and the d. of death). In the evening composed an acrostick for Ruth Gifford and today have been enabled to preach once more with usual freedom upon Jno. 15:14, Ye are my friends. Two P. deacons, Brother Weeden, Jencks, attended; after worship church conferred once more about sending abroad for advice. O Lord direct our steps.

1783-12 Mo.-28. First day of the week. This day and the whole week past has been very cold, cloudy, snowy; last 2nd day I spent in a variety of business at home. 3rd day, after hard work and visiting Joseph Hart (poorly with rheumatism), rode to Dartmouth and visited Wm. Wood and Peleg Potter; came to Job Taber's and tarried. 4th day after he had shod my horse and I had visited Bn. Brownel, I returned home. But sat off again directly and rode and walked as far as the widow Durfey's, where I joined 2 couple in marriage (Robert Baley, Stephen Negus etc.) and went and tarried at Weaver Osborn's. 5th day morning visited Bn. Hambly Jr. and several others. Dined at Philip Gray's (and tho' it snowed a little and was extreem cold) got home time enough to attend church meeting at which Bn. Sawdey Jr. and Katharine Richmond was dealt with, Jotham Round sent for, the case of a brother medling with a lottery considered, a time for the Lord's Supper appointed. Great love and unity appeared (such as have heretofore opposed the church travel not being present). Many stayed the evening to be instructed in the rules of singing; Brother King prayed. 6th day spent in a variety of business; visited Joseph Hart, Hannah sick at night; yesterday visited Joseph Hart again, with wife. Bn. Jencks and wife visited us; we experienced the wonderful goodness of God in supplying us in a very needy time with bread for our bodies. Today have been enabled to preach once more with marvellous freedom (to few hearers) upon 1 Cor. 7:29, Brethren the time is short. A black sister is taken sick at our house; Elisa. with us.



1784-1 Mo.-4. First day of the week. Last 2nd and 3rd days Brother Davenport was at work at my house making me a new coat. I worked some with him, wrote an acrostick for him (and since for several others) and did a variety of other business. Deacon Earl drew me a little wood. 4th and 5th days (the beginning of this new year) was very stormy; I was employed in writing and other usual business. 6th day worked very hard on wood; was obliged also to cut a little yesterday, but rested chief part of the day as usual. Today, tho' in very trying outward circumstances, have been enabled once more specially to find and speak the word of the Lord to this dear church Eph. 5:15, 16 (See then that ye walk, redeeming the time). Since meeting have been obliged to back and cut wood, that I might go without guilt (as I was requested) to preach again this evening at the house of Philip Gray. Lord direct my steps.

11. First day evening, late. This evening sennight, preached at Philip Gray's with amazing freedom upon Heb. 13:8 (Jesus C. the same yesterday); tarried all night. 2nd day, came home in the rain after visiting Wm. Gray, by the way; found some brethren at my house who had been getting me some wood; heard that my beloved friend Elder Wm. Bliss and his wife were down with the small pox. Lord spare their lives if 'tis thy will. 3rd day was a great rain; I composed my 25th hymn on Rom. 8:35; Comfort B. was very poorly at our house. 4th day very warm; did a variety of business. Brother S. Sweet came to see me from Newport with a letter of request from Thomas Green, son, etc. that I would come and administer that long neglected ordinance of Christ, James 5:14. I was glad of the opportunity, and therefore went with him, on 5th day, and in company with Elder Thurston and several aged brethren answered their request in the evening. 6th day tho' extream cold I returned home in great peace of mind; found Job Borden and several other friends at my house and had a happy evening. Rested yesterday as usual; last night much snow fell; yet several assembled for worship today and I was enabled to preach once more in my house upon 1 Cor. 1:23, 24, after which Brother Borden spake charmingly and Deacon Palmer prayed. This evening we have held a lovely conference at Joseph Hart's.

N.B. Having but little time to spare for writing, and intending only to give a hint of my travels, I had purposed that what was wrote on the other side should suffice in respect to last week's affairs. But considering what a precious and important ordinance, institution, or appointment of Christ, that is recorded in James 5:14 and that it is now near 15 years since I was clearly convinced it ought to be practised by Christians (at least in some cases) til the end of the world, if occasions cease not, I found I should be inexcusable in speaking of it so briefly! And therefore I further add that, as I trust the Lord has moved on my heart for many years to be praying that his kingdom may come and will be done, that the breaches in Zion's walls may be repaired, so he having been pleased to give his holy spirit to such an unworthy worm to be my inward teacher and his holy oracles to regulate my outward conduct, hath led me without respect to the traditions of my father's, not only to see and practice water baptism, the laying on of hands on baptized believers (as such) and the Lord's Supper, but also to wash my brethren's feet, to anoint the sick in some cases with oil, and sometimes to lay hands on them in prayer when I anoint them not, and also to observe the 7th day Sabbath.

Likewise in the negative not to swear at all, not to bear arms; and I am the more confirmed in all these things and others

not commonly practised, both by the good effects and the following scriptures: see Judges 5:6, Ezra 9:9, Isaiah 2:3, 22 and 3:12 and Cor.[?] 42:16 and 57:14 and 58:12 and 61:4, Jeremiah 6:16 and 18:15, Mat. 28:19, 20, Romans 15:4 etc. But to conclude, I trust I have a much higher esteem of the exercise of love to God and man in myself, and of the genuine evidence of it in others, than of any or all the positive institutions of the gospel put together (in a comparative sense) which may possibly be submitted to and practised without it. Yea, the apostle supposeing they may be separated in 1 Cor. 13 prefers love to a miraculous faith, the gifts of healing, all knowledge, and gifts of tongues, prophesies. Therefore let us follow after charity forever, for it never fails. This ought we to do and not to leave other things (in their time, place, and as we see them our duty) undone, for altho it be possible to practice positive institutions (and possess great gifts) without charity, yet where is the charity of such as wilfully refuse the reception and improvement of any good gift or turn aside from one of the least of the commandments of the Lord?

1784-1 Mo.-20. 3rd day of the week. Yesterday sennight was stormy. I had a comfortable day with Job Borden, who had tarried with us the night before, and that night went to Joseph Hart's. 3rd day returned to visit us, as did also Lydia Shearman and tarried. 4th day I spent at home; friend Borden visited neighbours; in the evening many assembled and we had a most comfortable meeting at my house. I got as it were on the top of Mount Pisgar but on 5th day morning the adversary laboured hard to cast me down to the bottom among the rubbish, but blessed be the Lord for victory obtained! After which I visited and prayed with Widow Wate. 6th day did much hard work (as also on other days), wrote verses, rested Sabbath day as usual. First day (being strongly desired) I rode as far as Joseph Shearman's and preached with great freedom to several hundred people assembled to the funeral of his wife. After burying, visited sisters Sanford and Tripp, and tarried at friend D. Dwelley's, where I was confined all yesterday by a very violent storm of east wind and rain. And today through the extreem cold returned home, after visiting J. Stafford and going to mill by the way; found my family in trying circumstances.

25. First day evening. Last 4th day (as cold as most ever was known we think) spent chief of the day at home in hard work (went to mill), visited Joseph Hart. 5th day (being much more moderate) sat off early in the morning accompanied by Brother Hart, to attend the church meeting of a church to the northward. Left horses at Widow Borden's, crossed the pond on the ice, and had a good meeting with Elder Simmons, Elder Burrows and the church and, tho' the church seemed to be in great difficulties, yet blessed be God we were made instruments as it were to remove one great mountain. Returned to Widow Borden's and had a comfortable evening conference; from thence we sat out for home 6th day morning, visited several friends by the way. Had a charming meeting at Benjamin Macomber's, where I was enabled to preach upon Rom. 8:35, 37, and came home in the rain, having eat no bodily food from morning til night. Yesterday rested as usual. ('Twas a rainy day and snowy night) yet a considerable number assembled for worship today and I trust the Lord was with us, enabling me to pray and preach with wonderful freedom upon Jeremiah 18:15 (Because my people have forsaken me, they have burnt incense to vanity). I was enabled faithfully to testify that the 7th day Sabbath and all other moral duties, anointing the sick with oil and all other positive institutions, spiritual worship, improvement of every gift, singing,

church discipline, but more especially, living in love and peace, bearing and forbearing, being bathed with humility, to be so many of the ancient paths which God's people should now walk in, and that the contrary, are paths and ways not cast up by the Lord, but to be considered as boggy, miry, thorny. All glory to God.

2 Mo.-2 D. 2nd day of the week. Last 2nd day found myself in great perplexity (but not despair) concerning things temporal by which means I was prevented visiting Brother John Taber's family as I intended, and should also have been hindered from visiting Sister Philadelphia Cook, very sick, had it not been in my way to the 4 Corners where (after much hard work on wood in the forenoon) I was obliged to go to buy family necessaries, and so visited, conferred and prayed with her. Also visited Peleg Cook and J. Davenport and returned late in the evening. 3rd day was a violent storm of snow, hail and rain; I was more comfortable inward and outward than I could have expected. Was exceeding busy all day, cutting wood, tending horse and cow, patching up house, instructing my children; and was much affected in reading 6th chapter of Genesis, in family and secret prayer, and in meditating on the case of a poor sister of the church, who seemed obliged to leave our house yesterday on account of our circumstances tho' I suppose she had much rather tarried longer. O, sad! sad! 4th day I was comfortable in mind, but most wore out the body cutting and backing wood in the extreem cold; visited Samuel Taber.

5th day had a violent pain in neck and left shoulder, yet was obliged to do some hard work; afternoon attended church meeting, many present. I read my piece upon discipline. After prayer and orderly introducing the case of those few members who have long opposed the acts of the body and withdrew communion with us, a motion was made that the church should censure and withdraw from them. But after much conference (even taking up the whole time of the meeting) 'twas concluded to leave it til next church meeting then to lay them under admonition, except they acknowledge their fault. 6th day (very cold) Joseph Hart helped me get wood. 7th day journeyed to Freetown, where I preached with wonderful freedom at the house of Jonathan Browning to many hearers upon Jeremiah 18:15 yesterday, and in the evening at Bn. Borden's upon 1 John 3:7, 8. (Elder Amos Burrows present on his way home from our meeting.) This morning I left Borden's, and in my way home preached with much assistance at the funeral of Philadelphia Cook, upon the word "consider" (Eccles. 7:14). Then stoped at Doctor Whittredge's and (after Brother Ellis) went to prayer with the people assembled to the funeral of his child, which was not interred, by reason of some uncommon alteration of the corps! I was publicly opposed, after preaching at Jonathan Browning's, by Jno. Hathaway and Joseph Church who hold universal salvation!

1784-2 Mo.-17th d. 3rd day of the week. After spending this day fortnight at home in hard work (received a visit from Deacon Earl, a letter of request from Unkle Thomas Green) I sat off next day for Newport. (Extream cold weather.) Had a remarkable exercise of mind upon divine things by the way, and preached with great freedom in the afternoon at the funeral of my dear friend and brother William T. Green (aged near 28) upon Eccles. 7:1 (A good name) to near 700 people in Elder Thurston's meeting house. (He and several other ministers present.) Next evening preached again in Elder Bliss's meeting house upon (1 John 3:17) the love of God. 6th day intended home but was prevented by a storm, and helped my unkle in his business. Next day being the Sabbath, preached again in Elder Bliss's meeting house upon Ephesians 4:14, 15 (Be not

carried about with every doctrine). Visited Elder Thurston, Jno. Weeden, Heath, Johnson; tarried all night at Deacon Tilley's, had but little sleep. 1st day morning finding myself very poorly with the emerods or piles, I went and took a room at Unkle Green's where I was kindly tended and visited by many friends til 5th day night, when I was able to go to a conference at Thomas Goddard's. Preached again on the Sabbath upon Jeremiah 18:15, Elders Bliss and Kelly present. Next morning, finding the extream cold had measurably abated, I thought duty to try to get home, and thro' mercy was enabled to accomplish it. And finding my family in better case than I expected, hope I felt a measure of true thankfulness to our great Preserver. (Found my honored father in the neighbourhood who had been with my family part of 5 days.) Yesterday (with wife) visited the wife of S. Simmons, very poorly, where I had much freedom to pray and speak of divine things. Job Taber, Joseph Wood and wife spent the evening with us. Today Father went to Dartmouth; I have been busy about family affairs; the weather much moderated.

22nd. First day of the week. Last 4th day intended to visit Jno. Taber, but necessity obliged me to go to the corners. I visited Philip Cory, J. Davenport, Deacon Palmer, Jacob Taber. Father and Job Taber spent evening with us. 5th day forenoon worked hard; afternoon visited and had near 3 hours talk with Brother Philip Taber; in the evening attended my singing school. 6th day forenoon worked hard; afternoon visited and had near 3 hours talk with Jno. Taber and wife. (The above mentioned visits to J. and P. Taber were not so satisfactory as I could have wished, but) yesterday rested as usual. (R. Gifford and E. Cook visited us.) In the evening, calling to mind that scripture Mat. 18:19, I mentioned to my beloved wife several particulars which lay on my mind to pray for, and finding she could agree with me, we had a solemn time in prayer, after which I was much affected in singing (God my supporter and my hope). However I have been much tryed again in my mind today, as I had a large assembly to preach to, and but little freedom of utterance. I spake upon Jeremiah 8:21, 22 (Is there no balm in Gilead). Lost my voice, but blessed be God that all things will work together for good to them that love him. Amen.

29. First day of the week. Last 2nd day I spent the time at home in a variety of business. Job Briggs, Capt. Hicks and his wife, Richard and Mary Hart visited us; had a sweet time in secret and family prayer in the evening. 3rd day took physick, yet cut much wood at the door while some of the church and congregation were carting me 10 load; also did considerable writing for the church. 4th day was considerabley unwell, yet necessity obliged me to go as far as Thomas Cory's for a grist. On 5th day this church, in their meeting for business, were brought to the disagreeable necessity (in respect to the honour and glory of God, the peace and unity of the body and welfare of individuals) to withdraw ourselves from 3 brethren (who have been highly esteemed among us in days past) and solemnly admonish them in the following letters and words, without one dissenting voice.

1st. The church of Christ in Tiverton, under the pastoral care of Elder Peleg Burroughs, being assembled with one accord on the 26th of the 2nd Month 1784, and having taken into serious consideration the case of our beloved Brother Philip Taber who about 12 months ago withdrew from communion with us and still refuses to be reconciled to and travel with us, notwithstanding the abundant loving

labours we have had with him, and the great condesension and tenderness we have manifested towards him, ever acknowledging some things as faults which were but common human frailties; and burdening ourselves to a great degree that we might take off his burdens and remove the difficulty, we are at length clearly convinced that at present he entertains a disposition to strife, debate and contention, and walketh not in that humility, brotherly love and meekness which becometh the disciples of Christ. And being persuaded that his conduct towards us is offensive to the great Head of the church and such as our dear Lord in his last will and testament doth require humiliation and repentance for, as witnesses for Christ (tho' unworthy) and by virtue of that authority he hath granted us as his church and people in the word of truth, we do, in the name of Jesus Christ our Head and Lord, withdraw ourselves from him as from a brother walking disorderly (and contrary we think to the following scriptures: Rom. 12:3, 10, 13, 1 Cor. 1:10, Gal. 5:26, Ephes. 4:32, 1 Thess. 5:12, 13, Prov. 27:1, 1 Peter 3:8) and we do solemnly admonish him as such speedily to repent of his unwarrantable withdraw from us, his neglecting to attend a fast appointed partly as a means of removing our difficulties, his neglecting also to ask the advice and counsel of sister churches when he had so earnestly desired and obtained liberty from us, and for his present unreasonable desire or demand that we should lay aside all we have done in respect to our deacons and proceed to a new choice the 3rd time! Our hearty desire is that he may find repentance for these things, and every other fault the church may justly charge him with, and in the spirit of love, of power and a sound mind, in true humility and meekness, return into unity and fellowship with us. Amen.

2nd. (and) Whereas our beloved brother John Taber has been from time to time for several years objecting against the conduct of this church, refusing to act or travel with us in several important matters, finding fault with our singing the praises of God etc., and has withdrawn his communion with us near 12 months, and the church hath had abundant loving labours with him, shewing a willingness that he should enjoy his own sentiments if he would not oppose us in our travel, and have endeavoured abundantly to remove his burdens and difficulties, even burdening ourselves to do it, but he yet refuses to travel with us, we are at length clearly convinced that he doth not at present walk in that humility, brotherly love and meekness which becometh the disciples of Christ, and that his conduct towards us is offensive to the great Head of the church, and as such we find ourselves bound in duty and in love both to the great Head of the church and to our brother (and to preserve the peace and unity of the church) to withdraw our fellowship from him, and accordingly do, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, withdraw from him as from a brother walking disorderly. And as such we solemnly admonish him speedily to repent of his unwarrantable withdraw from us, his ungodly jealousies of us, and hard speeches against us, and of every particular of his visible conduct in word or deed for which the church may justly have ought against him, and so return cloathed with humility in the spirit of love and meekness into unity and fellowship with us again. Amen.

3rd. And furthermore, the church of Christ in Tiverton, having taken into serious consideration the case of our beloved brother Earl Taber, who about 12 months ago withdrew from communion with us, but notwithstanding this and the unsteadiness of his walk for a considerable time before, we have endeavoured to labour in love with him, and soon after his withdraw we were disposed heartily to continue our fellowship with him had he been willing

to have gone on in his fellowship with us. But in the run of our labours we are clearly convinced that he hath either ignorantly or willfully spoken a falshood before us, in denying a speech he made to our brother Caleb Earl and sister Comfort Briggs to this purport that he could freely commune with other Christians (in the Lord's Supper) who don't see with us concerning laying on of hands. His absenting himself also 3 church meetings runing, in the midst of our difficulties, appears to us as a breach of that command of Christ, Mat. 5:23, 24. And whereas he appears at present unwilling to acknowledge these faults, we find ourselves obliged, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and by virtue of that authority he hath granted us as his church and people in the word of truth, to withdraw our spiritual fellowship from him, and solemnly admonish him to a speedy repentance for his conduct before mentioned, and for every other visible misstep which the church may justly lay to his charge, hoping and desiring, that this our solemn withdraw and admonition (as 'tis an ordinance of Jesus Christ) may be blessed and sanctified to our erring brother for good, that in due time he may mannifest sincere repentance and return to us in the spirit of love and meekness cloathed with humility. Amen.

After the aforementioned sorrowful transactions, the church considered the cases of several other members, concluded to pay Philip Taber's account, left it to me to appoint a time for the Lord's Supper, and concluded meeting by solemn prayer. Next day (6th of the week) I purposed to visit several sick neighbours, but extream cold and family necessities prevented. However towards night I visited Isaac Manchester and spent the evening (with my wife, Job Taber and wife) at the house of Thomas Taber in much religious exercise. Yesterday (the cold increased) I rested as usual and had a comfortable day. J. Taber and wife visited us, Mary Hart, H.R. Today has been we think as cold as ever was known in these parts, yet near 20 persons assembled for worship and we have had a good day, blessed be God for all the mercies and favours granted to such worthless worms through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

1784-3 Mo.-7 d. First day evening late. Last 2nd day (weather continued extream cold) I worked hard cuting wood; cold abated afternoon. Wife visited our sick neighbour Church, and in the evening I visited and had much serious and clost talk with neighbour Joseph Crandal. 3rd day forenoon worked hard again; afternoon went with wife to visit Miss Whittredge. 4th day 2 brethren named Bosworth visited me, with whom I walked most down to the ferry, and after parting with them visited the wives of Jeremy and Col. Jno. Cook, sick, and being overtaken with a great storm of snow, tarried all night at my friend Davenport's. 5th day visited Deacon Palmer, P. Davenport, Philip and Wm. Gray; received some supplies for my family and returned home. (Only Joseph Hart came to sing.) 6th day it continued storming, snow and rain; I spent the time in usual business at home. Yesterday (was also stormy) I rested as usual, but was obliged to groan under a sense of stupidity. This morning I felt anxious in secret prayer, being loth to go to meeting without a greater sense of divine things. And blessed be the prayer-answering-God who was pleased to meet with me and enable me to preach once more with astonishing freedom upon John 8:12 (I am the light of the w.). (Philip Taber present, but Jno. and El. absent as they have been 2 or 3 weeks before.) After meeting, had conference with several brethren, and this evening accompanied by Joseph Hart walked as far as C. Hart's and joined

1- Thomas Potter (the 2nd) to his daughter Ruth in marriage. Visited  
2- Jno. Borden and James Lake by the way; spent the evening in reli-  
3- gious conference, prayer and singing and returned just now.  
4-  
5-

6- 14th. First day of the week. Last 2nd day I was enabled to preach  
7- with astonishing freedom at the funeral of Walter Earl's wife upon  
8- Psalm 85:8 (I will hear what G. the L. will speak). Visited Joel  
9- Lake and tarried all night with Elder Round, having a happy eve-  
10- ning. 3rd day came home and found J. Davenport at our house, who  
11- had brought us meal; my 2 sons very poorly; Richard and Joseph  
12- Hart. 4th day was poorly myself, however towards night, with Jo-  
13- seph Hart, visited Isaac Manchester and Phebe Taber. 5th day  
14- spent in a variety of business; went to mill, was greatly afflict-  
15- ed with fiery darts of the devil or workings of my devilish nature.  
16- In the evening Brother W. More from Newport visited us and stayed  
17- all night. 6th day visited Joseph and Richard Hart, cut wood, and  
18- enjoyed a happy evening at home in prayer, E. Cook and R. Gifford  
19- with us. Yesterday rested as usual and was comfortable 'til  
20- afternoon, when Elder Amos Burrows came with such a narrative of  
21- the difficulties between him and the church as made me feel very  
22- sad, but in the evening had great enlargement in prayer for them,  
23- myself and others. And today after prayer and singing, Elder Amos  
24- was enabled to preach a most excellent discourse, and very affect-  
ing and feeding to my soul, upon Ephes. 2:19 to end, after which I  
spake a few words, he prayed and departed. Since meeting have had  
much conference with W. Cornel.

25- 21. First day evening, late. Last 2nd day I visited Joseph Baley,  
26- M. Wood and R. Hart; did considerable business at home; and to-  
27- wards night visited J. Davenport and tarried at Philip Gray's.  
28- 3rd day visited Wm. Gray, P. Cook, Pardon Davenport, Joseph and  
29- Jacob Taber in my way home; found D. Gifford at my house. 4th day  
30- after morning's work (and Glassgow had come to work for me) visit-  
31- ed Sister Manchester (wife of Philip), Peres Richmond, and by a  
32- snow storm was obliged to tarry. 5th day walked the whole way  
33- home after visiting Z. Dyre, stoping at mill. Afternoon joined  
34- Benjamin Brownell Jr. and Abigail Milk in marriage, and had a  
35- sweet evening with a number of friends in singing and prayer. 6th  
36- day (Ruth Gifford left us.) Mary Hart with us, poorly. Sarah  
37- Sawdey, Sibbil went away. I visited George Cook, sick, Davenport,  
38- D. Sawyer, Osborn. Yesterday walked in the snow storm as far as  
39- old Brother Macomber's and preached to few people upon 2 Cor. 5:20  
40- (We pray you in C. stead) and today have been enabled to preach  
41- once more with great freedom upon Psalm 27:4 (One thing have I de-  
sired); Philip and Earl Taber, Jno. Weeden at meeting; since meet-  
ing visited old Joseph Church, talked with Nathaniel Crandal.

42- 1784-4 Mo.-28. First day of the week. Last 2nd day after morning's  
43- work, rode to Jno. Davenport's, took my cow from thence and drove  
44- her to Fobes Little's. Visited Israel Browning by the way and  
45- dined; afterwards visited old Widow Grinnell, and tarried at  
46- Thomas Brown's. 3rd day visited Wm. Brown and Col. Hilyard; wrote  
47- 2 letters for Stephen Brownell and tarried there all night. 4th  
48- day returned to my family with corn, flax and butter from Brow-  
49- nell, tarried a few minutes at home and then visited George Cook,  
50- sick, Osborn, Davenport. Home 5th day. (Widow Hart very poorly  
51- at our house.) I did much hard work making wall; hay brought.  
52- Afternoon we held a lovely church meeting, being favoured with  
53- great divine influence in prayer. The church, in great love and  
54- unity, appointed messengers to exhort Brother Zuriel Fish to  
55-

1- settle affairs with Jno. Shrieve, to cite M. Macomber and M. Irish  
 2- to appear before us. I left the brethren together consulting on  
 3- other matters, being obliged to ride as far as Joshua Dwelley's,  
 4- where in the evening Briah Allen was joined in marriage with his  
 5- daughter Rhoda. I tarried at Daniel Dwelley's all night. 6th day  
 6- returned home, and after assisting Brownell and Taber in settling  
 7- their accounts (not as a judge but by writing and figuring for  
 8- them) I visited, spake freely unto and prayed for Phebe Simmons,  
 9- wife of Samuel, appearing very near death. In the evening R.  
 10- Gifford and E. Cook visited us. Yesterday was a storm of rain; I  
 11- rested at home as usual and today have been enabled to preach once  
 12- more with great freedom to a large assembly (P. and E.T. present)  
 13- upon Zechariah 1:5 (Your fathers, where are they). Since meeting  
 14- conferred much with Zuriel Fish, Widow Earl, Deborah Gifford, Abner  
 15- Brownel, Jb. Taber, E. Cook.

16- 4 Mo.-4 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day intended to  
 17- journey to Newport but could not get ready so I attended a special  
 18- call to Wm. Wood's as a peace maker successfully, and returned to  
 19- hard work, drawing accounts. 3rd day 'twas stormy; did some writ-  
 20- ing. 4th day, got ready for Newport but was prevented by requests  
 21- to attend funerals. Visited, had much free talk, and went to  
 22- prayer with Phebe Simmons; returned with pain in bowels. 5th day,  
 23- tho' poorly myself, attended and preached with great freedom and  
 24- assistance at the funeral of George Cook upon John 6:27 (Labour  
 25- not for the m.); in the night much snow fell. On 6th day I trav-  
 26- elled again in the snow near 7 miles and preached with wonderful  
 27- freedom and utterance at the funeral of Thomas Cory (aged 69) upon  
 28- Amos 3:8 (The lyon hath roared). Had a marvellous time in prayer  
 29- at Zuriel Fische's and came homeward as far as Gideon Grinnell's,  
 30- where I was again enabled to preach yesterday with astonishing  
 31- freedom upon Acts 14:15 (Sirs, why do ye these things); from  
 32- whence towards night I came home in the rain. And tho' very weak  
 33- in body this morning, have been again wonderfully assisted to  
 34- preach to a large assembly upon John 14:15 (If ye love me) and  
 35- administer the Lord's Supper with the feeling of joy unspeakable.  
 36- On the whole, it has been a wonderfull week. My debt to my dear  
 37- Lord is greatly increased and I expect to die a bankrupt, for who  
 38- can render unto the Lord the glory due to his name!

39- 11. Last 2nd day spent at home in usual business. 3rd day (tho'  
 40- it rained) I rode as far as Bn. Jencks's (stopping at P. Sanford's  
 41- by the way) and preached with much freedom upon Hosea 6:1, which  
 42- I believe is specially the word of the Lord to that afflicted  
 43- church. Next day attended a council (with Elders Hinds, Thompson,  
 44- Lewis, Goff, and Simmons) upon their affairs, which issued in a  
 45- dissolution of the relation between the elder and the church to my  
 46- great grief. Tarried at Bn. Borden's. 5th day after visiting  
 47- Widow Cory, aged 85, Jos. [or Jas.] Durfey, his father, Philip  
 48- Taber, Philip Gray, came home. (Found wife weaning daughter Mary.)  
 49- 6th day wrote a deed for Jno. Davenport and carryed it to him;  
 50- several men from Westerly visited us; D. Taber laid chamber hearth.  
 51- Yesterday rested as usual and today have exhausted all my strength  
 52- preaching upon 2 Cor. 4:2 (But by manifestation of the truth);  
 53- since meeting it has snowed smartly. C. Briggs is with us; was a  
 54- contribution today; A. Brownell. (Cow dryed today.)

55- 1784-4 Mo.-19th d. 2nd day of the week (evening). This day sen-  
 56- night, accompanied by wife, child and Lydia Taber, I once more  
 57- visited the family of Isaac Gifford (of Dartmouth) whose wife has  
 58- kept her bed twenty odd years; had much freedom in conference,



1- prayer. Afterwards visited the family of Thomas Tripp, in our way  
 2- to Lillis Wate's, where we had a precious and powerful meeting in  
 3- the evening, at which I spake upon Psalm 45:7 and tarried. Next  
 4- day visited Peleg Potter and Job Taber; and came home early after-  
 5- noon; wife was very poorly in the evening. Received a letter from  
 6- Widow Hannah Green; Mary Hart came. 4th day (cloudy and high  
 7- wind) necessity seemed to be laid upon me, for others' good as well  
 8- as my own, to journey to Newport where I arrived about 2 o'clock  
 9- (after visiting George Lawton by the way) and gave diligent atten-  
 10- tion to the business of settling the estate of my late deceased  
 11- friend Wm. T. Green til 6th day night, relaxing my mind from writ-  
 12- ing and figuring once in a while by religious conference with such  
 13- Christian friends as fell in my way, and preached at my father's  
 14- 5th day evening upon Prov. 23:26 (My son give me thy heart).

15- On 7th day (the Sabbath) I visited D. Tanner and D. Tilly;  
 16- preached in Elder Bliss's meeting house upon Ephes. 2:19 to end.  
 17- Had a lovely conference in the evening with a little number of  
 18- friends at the widow Green's, among whom was my natural brother  
 19- Green Burroughs, who I have some reason to believe hath lately  
 20- been made my brother in the Lord, for which may His great name  
 21- forever be praised. Yesterday I felt much out of order both in  
 22- body and mind, however visited Elder Thurston in the morning, went  
 23- to meeting with him and heard him once more deliver a good dis-  
 24- course upon John 15:1. I went and dined with Anthony Shaw, and  
 25- was enabled to preach to a great assembly in the afternoon, with a  
 26- great sense of my own unworthyness and yet with great boldness and  
 27- freedom of utterance, upon Psalm 85:8 (I will hear what). (After  
 28- which offered 119 Psalm, 5th part, of Brother Watts's poetry to  
 29- sing.) Went to Brother Tilly's; visited and prayed with Martha  
 30- Giles, daughter of William, appearing near her end; and was much  
 31- engaged in the evening in conference and prayer at Father's, from  
 32- whence I went to Unkle Green's to lodge. There I have done what I  
 33- think I may call a smart day's work today, taking an inventory of  
 34- the whole estate of his late deceased son, and making a final  
 35- settlement between the widow and the rest of his children. And  
 36- the clouds which have hung thick in the air (and from which much  
 37- rain has fell) ever since I sat off from home, having cleared away  
 38- to day, I sat off near 3 o'clock this afternoon. And tho' I  
 39- stoped to confer with Parker Hall, visited George Lawton and Jno.  
 40- Davenport by the way, had near an hour and  $\frac{1}{2}$  passage on the water,  
 41- and was very weak in body, yet thro' the conduct of kind provi-  
 42- dence, I reached my habitation early this evening. And tho' I  
 43- find my dear companion poorly as I left her, and all of us other-  
 44- ways under several trying circumstances, yet think we have abun-  
 45- dant cause to praise the Lord for what he is in himself and that  
 46- he hath made this journey prosperous.

47- 25th. First day of the week. Last 3rd day spent time settling  
 48- accounts, puting papers in order, cuting wood, musing on my jour-  
 49- ney to Newport. 4th day was a violent North-east storm; I was  
 50- again full of business, about my papers, mending pails, windows,  
 51- teaching children. Towards night wounded my left leg badly but  
 52- why, said I, so since all things work together for good, 5th day  
 53- I rode as far as Thomas Brown's, where I was enabled to speak much  
 54- on divine things, tho' I went to buy necessities. Called at Is-  
 55- rael Browning's, Philip Cory's, Deacon Palmer's, and Jno. Daven-  
 56- port's (where I felt freedom to pray for Phebe Willcox in a shock-  
 ing case) in my way home. 6th day did much hard work in garden,  
 on wood; went to mill; visited Joseph Wood; Elis. Osborn visited  
 us. Rested yesterday as usual, and today have been enabled to  
 preach with marvellous assistance upon Heb. 10:37 (For yet a

1-  
2-  
3- little while) and am now going to a 2nd meeting at Jno. Daven-  
4- port's.

5 Mo.-2. First day of the week. This day sennight preached at  
6 Davenport's toward night with great freedom upon John 8:46 (Which  
7 of you convinceth me). Tarried, and came home 2nd day, after  
8 visiting Jno. Almy, Philip Gray, Potter, Col. Cook. 3rd day, with  
9 wife, went to the Point, visited several and returned. 4th and 6th  
10 days worked very hard making stone wall. 5th day being very  
11 stormy, prevented church meeting and I attended to business in  
12 doors. Yesterday attended 2 funerals, first of old John Macomber  
13 at the Friends' meeting house, where I heard I. Eddey make a short  
14 speech and a woman spake 3 times. I felt almost constrained to  
15 speak also, and have some fears that I came away not clear. Had  
16 conference and prayer at Job Taber's and, in my way home, spake a  
17 few words and prayed at Jno. Wood's whose infant was buried towards  
18 night. Sister Rachel Borden, C. Briggs, came to see us, bringing  
19 bodily supplies. And today the Lord has greatly increased my debt  
20 of love and gratitude to himself, by enabling me to preach with  
21 great power to a great assembly upon Luke 6:20 (Blessed be ye  
22 poor) and permitting me to hear good news from Zion at Newport by  
23 a letter from Brother Weeden, which drew from me many tears of  
24 joy, and now I am cheerfully going to a 2nd meeting at Aaron Grin-  
25 nel's. Lord, help me!

26  
27 9. First day of the week. Last 1st day afternoon, having preached  
28 at Aaron Grinnel's to many people with great assistance upon Luke  
29 22:42 (Father, if thou be willing r. this c.) I went and tarried  
30 at Wm. Brown's. 2nd day visited Gray, White, Robert and Thomas  
31 Brown, (dined at Joseph Scott's), Woodman, Davenport, in my way  
32 home. 3rd day put my horse to Joseph Wood's; M. Hart went to  
33 Gray's; Elder Bliss's children visited me; I made wall. 4th day  
34 worked hard on wall and garden, as also 5th day forenoon. But  
35 afternoon (paid for hay) attended church meeting, at which the  
36 case between J. Shrieve and Z. Fish was considered. The church  
37 concluded Shrieve was greatly to blame, retain Fish in fellowship.  
38 We had considerable loving conference and exhortation on many  
39 points; Deacon Palmer concluded by prayer. After sun sett I went  
40 to Joseph Wood's for my horse. 6th day worked again very hard in  
41 garden. Rested yesterday as usual, and today have been enabled to  
42 preach twice more with much freedom in the meeting house, forenoon  
43 upon Jonah 2:8 (They that observe 1. vanities); afternoon upon  
44 Acts 14:15 (Sirs, why do ye these things). After meeting and rest-  
45 ing a little while, went with wife to see Phebe Simmons, sick, to  
46 whom I once more preached the gospel freely. Prayed for her, and  
47 returned about sunset.

48  
49 16. Last 2nd day worked hard with brethren clearing meadow of  
50 stones, making wall. 3rd day forenoon also worked very hard, then  
51 rode to the 4 Corners for necessaries for my family (all poorly  
52 with great colds); visited Peleg Cook. 4th day after morning's  
53 work visited Widow Snell and Richard Grinnell (dined at A. Grin-  
54 nell's), Wm. Brown, Christopher White and S. Brownell. 5th and  
55 6th days worked very hard, cutting down trees, gardening; went to  
mill, Brother Jno. Benson visited us. Yesterday 1 o'clock we be-  
gan a meeting at which he preached lovely upon Job 22:21; today  
also he preached again, forenoon, upon 1 Peter 4:18, a very row-  
ing discourse. This afternoon I have enjoyed great assistance in  
speaking upon Psalm 107:31 (O, that men would) after which a young  
woman named Peace Wood made a good confession of faith and experi-  
ence and was joyfully received into fellowship by the church.

Brother Benson soon departed for Newport. I visited Abigail Hart, wife of Richard, sick.

23. Last 2nd day. I did a variety of business in door and out (tho' 'twas cloudy, rainy). 3rd day, at the request of Joseph Scott, went with him as far as Bn. Hambly Jr.'s to settle an account. (Phebe Osborn told me a shocking tale.) Visited James Durfee and tarried at Philip Gray's. 4th day visited Stephen Taber (much hurt with a fall), Wm. Divol. Got home to dine thro the rain; was much exercised in my thoughts about going into the merchant's business. Lord direct my steps to thy glory. 5th day was much rain and thunder. 6th day also some rain; I did considerable hard work before and after going to Davenport's for necessaries. Yesterday was a very rainy day and today cloudy, yet many assembled for worship. I preached with great freedom fore and afternoon upon Ephes. 2:8, 9, 10. Spake and prayed at W's mill pond and baptized P. Wood; had a very affecting time laying on hands in Willcox's house. All glory to the Lord.

1784-5 Mo.-30 d. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, Brother Davenport came to help me make wall, and I have done much hard work of various kinds every day since til now, tho' there was one smart shower 2nd day, and heavy rain and thunder in the night, and it has rained much some part of evry day of the week. 4th day Peleg Potter, Job Taber and Shadrack Wate helped me plow and plant a yard of p. 5th day a number of the church assembled for business, but too few for church acts, by reason of violent rain and heavy thunder about meeting time. 6th day myself and son dug stones and began to plant the south end of my garden. Yesterday about noon came up a most violent thunder clowd which emitted a prodigious quantity of rain and hail (the bigness of large pease) in less than an hour, after which I rode as far as John Willbur's in Little Compton and preached at the funeral of his wife, after which visited and prayed with old Eliphalet Davenport and the widow Rogers and returned. This morning worked hard in garden, and since have been enabled to work hard in the vineyard of the Lord and preach with astonishing freedom of utterance twice to a large assembly upon Philipians 1:23, 24, 25 (For I am in a strait), chapter 4:17 (Not because I desire a gift). Once more (and I trust for the last time) took up that cross of faithfully testifying what the character and work of true gospel ministers is, and the duty of people towards them as far as I have been made to know it, so that I now feel myself clear in this point towards this people. Lord grant us all eyes to see, ears to hear and hearts to understand, and a will to do thy will forever. Amen. Brother Jencks told me a shocking story of his natural brother which seemed to be ballanced by a very refreshing letter I received from Ichabod Davis.

6 Mo.-9th. 4th day of the week. Last 2nd day sennight sat off with my beloved wife on a journey to Newport, Hopkintown etc. We were returned home to our 5 little ones last night in peace and safety having been gone 9 days, the 1st of which we visited Isaac Manchester and Jno. Davenport. Stopped 2 hours at Almy's ferry, visited Job Cook sick, dined at Lawton's, got to Unkle Green's at Newport about 2 o'clock. Conversed with old Peleg Cranston and Deacon Tilly, appeared as a witness before officers and lodged at my father's. 2nd day crossed the ferries; had much religious talk in the boat with one Hazard. Dined at Col. Rennold's at Little Rest; visited Timothy Peckham, confedered with Dr. Wate and lodged at Wm. Tift's. 3rd day visited Wate Rogers, and came to Brother

Utter's in Hopkintown 'forenoon. Visited Jno. Tanner, sick, who died in the evening; I prayed with the family. 4th day visited Randal Wells, where Esther lives, who accompanied us to Unkle Ezekiel's, from whence we went to Father Burdick's and returned to Unkle Zekiel's to lodge. 5th day preached with wonderful assistance at the funeral of Jno. Tanner upon Luke 16:2, Elders Davis, West, Clarke and Crandal being also present, 3 of whom and Sister Utter spake a few words after me. I conferred with Amos Lewis's sister; visited Elder Clarke, Farther B. and D. Lewis and lodged at Elias Lewis's.

6th day (being the Sabbath) preached again to a large assembly at D. Lewis's upon Rev. 22:20, after which Elder Davis and Sister Utter spake. After meeting had pain of collick some time, then rode to Brother Utter's, where had much conference with Elder Davis; went to lodge with Brother Basset. 7th day, rode about 14 miles in extreem heat (stopping at one Larkin's and Wm. Tift's) coming to James Whitehorn's about noon where many were gathered together praying, to whom I preached with great freedom upon Rev. 22:21, after which several brethren and some sisters spake. Elder Wate baptized one Green and his wife, laid on hands, prayed, sang praises. This was a powerful meeting, after which I had much conference with Elder Wate and lodged at Whitehorn's. 8th day he accompanied us to the ferry. We got to D. Tilly's forenoon (I visited many in Newport); preached at his house upon no particular text in the evening; saw Elder Thurston, Hill. 9th day (towit yesterday) afternoon sat off for home, was obliged to wait near 2 hours at Cook's ferry, but got home early in the evening, praised be the Lord. Find the brethren have done considerable work on this place since I went away, and O, that it may be as a sacrifice acceptable to the Lord. I hear there was much rain, hail and thunder in these parts last first day; the lightning struck a shop of Brother Davenport's. Today I have done much hard work, planting north end of garden, Sammy's yard. Hanah Richmond, with whom we left our children, departed from us this morning.

1784-6 Mo.-13. First day of the week. Last 5th day I rode down to Cornelius White's and took my cow and left her at Davenport's. Brother Job Taber accompanied me to Philip Gray's, and from thence home. 6th day once more tired myself at hard work, planting beans, cutting wood, sticking pease. Rested yesterday as usual, only towards night visited and prayed with old Neighbour Church, poorly, and today have been enabled to preach twice more to many people (notwithstanding the rain) upon Mat. 3:10 (And now the ax is laid to the r. of), Prov. 25:25 (As cold waters, so is good news). Since meeting had conference with many and feel somewhat dull and gloomy like the weather.

20. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, tho' cloudy, I visited Job Briggs, Job Taber, widows Taber and Wate, P. Potter, Wm. Wood, and Widow Chase. The 4 following days spent at home in a variety of business, schooling children, falling trees, splitting rails, making fence. Daughter Hannah spraint her left arm, Mary had convulsion fits; wife very poorly one day and myself another. Yesterday I walked to the Friends Meeting in Dartmouth and (besides hearing the inward voice of my Lord and Master while I sat in meeting with them) I heard one John Willis of Long Island and 2 other men speak, one of which was greatly to my edification and satisfaction. The other 2 spake many good words, but it seemed like jumbling law and gospel too much together! I had much conference with Mrs. Macomber and Nathaniel Kirby, and great freedom in prayer at Job Taber's. And visited some others in my way, and

had a comfortable evening with S. Sawdy and E. Cook in my own habitation. This morning, after marrying Ichabod and Prudence Potter, conferring with Abner Brownell, I was enabled to preach with marvellous freedom upon Luke 6:19 (For there went virtue out of him) and again this afternoon (after Brother Brownell had been our mouth in prayer). I think I felt my soul as much enlarged as ever I did in my life while preaching upon Jonah 2:9 (But I will sacrifice with the voice of thanks). Blessed be the Lord from everlasting unto everlasting. Amen. Amen.

27. Last 2nd day (with wife) visited Thomas Taber, Jno. Almy, Philip Cory and Jno. Davenport. (Brought home cow and calf.) 3rd day (after hard work) visited on foot Isaac Manchester, James Lake, C. Hart and J. Wate, Ephriam Macomber and child sick (made peace at S. Sawdey's), Widow Macomber, Hart, etc. 4th day visited Bn. Hambly and Borden, Elder Burrows, and tarried at J. Brownel's. 5th day forenoon visited several in my way home. Afternoon attended church meeting at which Brother Job Borden, Martha Irish and Genevera were present. The church withdrew fellowship from Sarah Taber, admonished her and excluded her from church privileges 'til she manifest repentance for tattling and railing. I was ordered to write letters in behalf of the church as I had opportunity from time to time, by way of information, instruction, exhortation etc., to any or all such members whose distance from us renders it necessary. The church, appearing in great love and unity, concluded it necessary to attend upon the Lord's Supper every month 'til divine providence or some special reason shall prevent. I desired advice and counsel respecting merchandising. 6th day (tho very hot) did a variety of hard work, cutting wood. Visited Stephen Hart and prescribed a medicine for Ruth's leg. Lydia Shearman, Art. Gifford and Comfort Briggs with us, Ed. Lillibridge. Yesterday rested as usual; Ruth Gifford, C. and L. with us, Sister Manchester came. I had wondful time of secret prayer yesterday and this morning and have been enabled to preach with marvellous freedom today, forenoon upon Song. 5:16 (His mouth is most sweet). Brother Borden spake charmingly after me and went to prayer first this afternoon, Brother Brownell last. I preached upon Rev. 1:18 (I am he that liveth and was dead). Brother Borden spake again after prayer, to which I gave hearty fellowship and approbation. Since meeting have performed the marriage ceremony between Joseph Allen and Prudence Earl, in presence of 15 witnesses brought with them.

1784-7 Mo.-4 d. First day of the week. Last 2nd, 3rd and 4th days spent at home in a variety of business as usual. Part of 2 of the days Brother Davenport was with us making coat for Sammy; Ed. Lillibridge visited us. 5th day attended a meeting at Zuriel Fische's and spake with freedom upon John 12:21 (Sir, we would see Jesus); Elder Round spake after me. I visited Jno. Shrieve and lodged at Bn. Hambly's. Next day in my way home visited many, E. Macomber's sick son. Rested yesterday with much comfort in mind, and today, after marrying Peter Hunter and Basheba Amos, Indians, I was enabled to preach twice with marvellous freedom upon Heb. 13:20, 21 (Now the God of peace) and 1 Cor. 11:26 (For as often as ye eat this bread) after which administered and partook of the Lord's Supper in a very solemn, joyful frame of spirit. While we were partaking, our aged and beloved Brother Round spake a charming and affecting word. Deacon Tilley, Abner Brownell, our aged friend Jencks, with us, also our dear double relatives, Thomas Green and wife, were with us and tarry. Lydia Shearman departed having been with us all the week past. Bless the Lord, O my soul.

1-  
2-  
3- 11. First day of the week. Last 2nd day morning Unkle Green and  
4- wife left us to return to Newport. I busied myself weeding gar-  
5- den, making crotch fence. The Lord was pleased to visit the  
6- thirsty earth with 2 plentiful showers of rain, each continuing  
7- about an hour, blessed be his name. (Shall I take it as an an-  
8- swer to prayer?) The rain gave me opportunity to write a letter  
9- for the church to L. Covil. 3rd day, after much hard work, rode  
10- to the 4 Corners for necessaries and returned to work. Hannah  
11- Richmond, E. Cook and 3 other young women at our house. 4th day  
12- hoed some west of house, and did much other hard work. 5th day  
13- after hoeing sauce (Hambly came with token of love) visited Wm.  
14- Wood, J. Taber, and P. Potter. Raked hay a while and then had a  
15- lovely hour of conference on divine things and prayer at Lillis  
16- Wate's, with Prudence Potter. 6th day worked exceeding hard plow-  
17- ing and hoeing a piece west of house, weeding garden, cutting wood,  
18- having Thomas, Job and Samuel Taber and I. Manchester to help me.  
19- Yesterday preached with much freedom at the widow Macomber's upon  
20- Judges 19:17 (Whither goest thou) and today, with marvellous as-  
21- sistance, delivered 2 discourses upon 3rd Epistle John, 4th verse  
22- (I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in  
23- truth). Sister Abigail, Caleb and Mary Green, Brother Brownell,  
24- with us. Peleg Potter declared his late experience to a number of  
25- us between meetings, which caused us to sing; towards night he and  
26- Joseph Hart, S. and Job Taber helped me kill my 2 calves. Since  
27- which, til now late in the evening, we have had a feast of fat  
28- things, a heavenly repast, being much engaged in Christian confer-  
29- ence, prayer and singing, all glory to the Lord.

30- 18. Last 2nd day rose very early to send off Caleb Green to New-  
31- port with my veal, but could not find his horse, so he took mine  
32- and departed. Returned in the afternoon, took his own horse and  
33- went back again. In the mean time I had done much work about  
34- home, visited Davenport, Philip and Wm. Gray and returned. 3rd  
35- day did much hard work, mowed a little grass, went to mill. 4th  
36- day visited Stephen Brownell, sick, Col. Hilyard. 5th day cut  
37- wood, hoed some, wrote 3 letters for Brownell. 6th day, after  
38- morning's work, rode to Davenport's for necessaries. On the way  
39- was made sensible of duty to visit Priscilla Willcox, distressed  
40- greatly in body and mind; Sister Davenport went with me. I was  
41- enabled to preach the gospel to her and pray for her with much  
42- freedom; returned home to much hard work. Yesterday rode in the  
43- rain and preached at Elder Round's upon Job 28:28, and today have  
44- been wonderfully assisted to preach twice more upon 1 Samuel 7:12  
45- (Ebenezer hitherto) to but few people, by reason of rain. How-  
46- ever it has been a very comfortable day to my soul, all glory to  
47- God. Began this page with new-made ink.

48- 1784-7 Mo.-25th. First day evening. Last 2nd day (was cloudy and  
49- rain as it had been for 5 days before) I spent the day in a vari-  
50- ety of business. 3rd day carried wife to Philip Gray's and re-  
51- turned with his horse, on which my sister Abigail, and Mary Green  
52- rode there also. I went to making and putting up a little hay.  
53- 4th day morning walked down to Gray's again. Worked hard about 2  
54- hours raking hay, then visited Wm. Gray and returned home with  
55- wife. 5th day spent in writing for the church to Sarah Taber, but  
56- chiefly in hoeing, as also 6th day forenoon. Afternoon had a  
57- sweet conference on divine things with sisters Borden (wife of  
58- Jno.) and Elisabeth Cook who visited us; rode as far as Widow  
59- Lake's and returned. Yesterday (tho' showery) being desired, I  
60- rode with wife as far as Gideon Almy's and dined. Afternoon  
61- preached with great assistance and awful sense of truth at the

1- funeral of Priscilla Willcox (daughter of Wm.) upon Job 36:18 (Be-  
 2- cause there is wrath, beware!) and today I believe has been a mar-  
 3- vellous day of divine power, all glory to God, who has been  
 4- pleased to open a great door of utterance and effectual, I trust,  
 5- for the spread of the truth of the gospel not only here but in  
 6- other parts in the regions beyond us. In the meeting house here,  
 7- Brother Abner Brownell was enabled to speak to us many charming  
 8- truths, in the forenoon, upon Acts 20:21, and I was sent to the  
 9- people in the afternoon with a very shocking and awful, and yet  
 10- glorious message also, upon Psalm 7:11, 12, 13 (God is angry with  
 11- the wicked). After this meeting I took a little bodily food in  
 12- great haste and then rode near 5 miles to preach again (at the  
 13- house of Job Davis) at the funeral of David Jennings (an Injin boy)  
 14- son of Patience. There was a large gathering of (white people as  
 15- well as) blacks to whom I was enabled to speak with such astonish-  
 16- ing freedom and springings up of divine life and power in my soul  
 17- that it seemed to me as tho' I felt the effects of the fervent  
 18- prayers of all saints throughout the whole world and that every  
 19- creature I was preaching to, was about to be caught in the gospel  
 20- net, even so amen, if 'tis the will of God. After this meeting I  
 21- visited Sister Priscilla Earl, tarried til after sunset and came  
 22- home just now rejoicing in the Lord, who is over all, blessed for-  
 23- evermore, amen and amen.

23- 8 Mo.-1 d. Last 2nd day 'twas cloudy. I did a little hoeing,  
 24- confered with Constant Hart and lent him a volume of Bunyan's  
 25- works. 3rd day he and Job and Samuel Taber mowed my grass; I  
 26- worked very hard myself, and towards night was permitted to sprain  
 27- or hurt my right knee very much by a fall over garden wall. 4th  
 28- day my knee had much pain (as it had kept me awake much of the  
 29- night before) however I worked some amongst hay, read, wrote,  
 30- visited Thomas Cory and his son Bn., returned and helped brethren  
 31- stack my hay. Heard that one Moses Mouth, an Injin man that heard  
 32- me preach last First day, fell out of a boat in the river and was  
 33- drowned. O, how much rather should I have heard first (had it  
 34- been the will of God) that he had turned from his evil ways! 5th  
 35- day forenoon worked harder than was convenient for my sprained  
 36- knee; went to mill for Samuel Taber. Sister Cory visited us.  
 37- Afternoon had a lovely church meeting. P. Potter made profession,  
 38- Smyton Hart spake to our comfort; we received messages from some,  
 39- sent letters to others, concluded to have but one publick meeting  
 40- on communion days, adjourned my case. 6th day went with wife to  
 41- visit and write for Stephen Brownell; had much conference. Rested  
 42- yesterday as usual and today have been enabled to preach with  
 43- great freedom on Mat. 3:15 (Suffer it to be so now) then to bap-  
 44- tize Peleg Potter. Spake much and prayed at the water then again  
 45- in the meeting house before laying on of hands. Since which have  
 46- administered and partook of the Lord's Supper.

47- 1784-8 Mo.-8 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day did a vari-  
 48- ety of hard work (cuting and wheeling wood, seting up leach,  
 49- wounded both hands); Sarah Dennis came. 3rd day felt much pain in  
 50- my knee, nevertheless did much hard work, borrowed horse and  
 51- visited Sister M. Wate on the business of peace making. Felt  
 52- great freedom in conference and prayer at Widow R. Macomber's and  
 53- George Peckham's whose son George lies very sick. 4th day and 5th  
 54- pain continued great in my knee, nevertheless necessity obliged me  
 55- to do much hard work. 6th day visited Job and Philip Taber in  
 56- order to find my horse which I had lent to my sister Abigail, but  
 not finding her at either of those places I gave out looking fur-  
 ther, borrowed Zeb. Manchester's horse, and in 6 hours was enabled

1-  
2-  
3- to ride about 8 miles (northward) and visit 10 families. At  
4- Samuel Lamonyon's I found 5 persons sick, 1 at George Peckham's,  
5- and 1 at Daniel Dwelley's, where I tarried all night. Yesterday  
6- visited Joshua Dwelley and Jno. Stafford's families and held a  
7- meeting, afternoon, at Daniel Grinnell's where I was enabled to  
8- speak with great freedom and power to many precious souls upon  
9- these words (not yet knowing where they are), O Israel, thou hast  
10- destroyed thyself, but in me is thy help. (Got home in the eve-  
11- ning) and this morning had so much work to do of necessity 'til  
12- meeting time that I felt very much unprepared to preach, and could  
13- not but wish that this dear people would exert themselves a little  
14- more in helping their minister in things temporal, not because I  
15- desire a gift but least their souls should not be so well fed for,  
16- tho' God's power is infinite, yet he worketh by means and in a  
17- rational way, and it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy  
18- God. But glory be to his name, he enabled me, in a great sense of  
19- weakness and want, to wrestle with him in prayer, then sent us  
20- some good food by the mouth of our dear young brother Brownell,  
21- after whom I also was enabled to speak some time on the same sub-  
22- ject (1 Timo. 6:19) with considerable freedom. And since meeting  
23- have been cutting and backing wood, in duty to my family in the  
24- Lord, and that I may yield obidience to him when his providence  
25- opens the way in visiting and preaching to the people on the is-  
26- land called the Vineyard, to which I verily believe I am called of  
27- the Lord, as well as the church there whose messengers is now with  
28- us waiting for the present storm of rain (which began since meet-  
29- ing) to cease. But dear Lord let thy will be done with and in us  
30- and all the earth as 'tis in heaven. Amen and amen.

31- 22. First day of the week. Last 2nd day sennight near noon I went  
32- aboard a boat at the high hill accompanied by Brother Job Taber  
33- (Deacon Cornelius Norton and Bn. Benson) and after being about 8  
34- hours on the water (sailing near 40 miles, being very sick great  
35- part of the time by reason of a large sea) Deacon Norton and my-  
36- self landed on the island called the Vineyard, near the east end.  
37- Called at the house of James Luce and refreshed our bodies, then  
38- walked to his house near 3 miles. The 9 following days we visited  
39- 31 families, equal to 48 visits (by reason of repeated ones to  
40- several), attended 12 meetings, at 11 of which I was enabled to  
41- preach, twice without any particular text; one was a church meet-  
42- ing. Once I was enabled to preach with extraordinary power on  
43- that historical passage, Acts 21:1, 2, occasioned by the assem-  
44- bling of a multitude to the lanching of a vessel. (I think they  
45- tell me the island is about 25 miles long and 7 or 8 wide.) The  
46- people among whom we travelled, round Holmes Hole, appear to be a  
47- humane, loving and hospitable people who honoured us (as the his-  
48- torian says) with many honours and when we were about leaving them  
49- (last 5th day) laded us with such things as were necessary, and  
50- some of them accompanied us unto the ship or boat. Brother Zecha-  
51- riah Smith and his brother managed the boat. We were favoured  
52- with a lovely time, and tho' we stoped by the way and visited one  
53- family on the island of Naushon we were hardly 8 hours from the  
54- Vineyard before I was in my own habitation. Next day afternoon I  
55- rode to the house of John Round to join his eldest daughter Mary  
in marriage to Knight Springer. Yesterday rested as usual; after-  
noon Brother Job Borden, Job Taber and Lillis Wate visited us;  
Zillah Thomas (a member of Elder Backus's church) was also with  
us. And today I have been enabled to preach twice with great free-  
dom upon Prov. 27:19 (As in water, face) and Luke 10:17-20 (And  
the 70 returned again with joy, saying). Soon after I went into  
meeting this afternoon, I was led to speak a solemn word of



1- warning to the youth, then Brother Borden was our mouth in prayer  
2- (and after we had sang) then I preached as aforesaid. All glory  
3- to the Lord.  
4-  
5-

6- 1784-8 Mo.-29th. First day of the week. Last 4th day, being sent  
7- for early in the morning, I once more visited, conferred and prayed  
8- with Stephen Brownell (very poorly); spent much of the day in writ-  
9- ing for him, and returned towards night. Spent the evening at  
10- Joseph Hart's where I had a lovely time in prayer. 5th day we  
11- held a lovely church meeting at which near all the brethren and  
12- sisters present (in distinct couples and classes) did once more  
13- (decently and in order) go into the practice of that precious or-  
14- dinance, institution or command of our dear Lord and Master, wash-  
15- ing one another's feet, so necessary to increase humility and  
16- love, to shew forth the nature and necessity of sanctification.  
17- We began with prayer, were favoured thro' the work, I trust, with  
18- our Master's special presence (as appeared by the affecting  
19- speeches he enabled us to make to each other while performing the  
20- act) and concluded with singing. After this, our black sister  
21- Melodious George made confession of the shocking crime for which  
22- we had put her out of our fellowship some time past, and desired  
23- to be received in again. But the evidence of repentance not plain-  
24- ly appearing, we could not receive her til further enquiry is made.  
25- After this we conferred about improvement of gifts.

26- 6th day self and wife, being both too poorly to work at home,  
27- we visited Thomas Taber's family, from whence we rode to Daven-  
28- port's (bought sundry things) and returned home. Yesterday we  
29- went to Peleg Potter's where a lovely meeting began at 3 o'clock,  
30- afternoon, at which I was enabled to speak with great freedom upon  
31- Luke 1:6. Old Brother King from Coventry returned home with us  
32- and tarried. This morning also we were visited by our brethren  
33- (Tilley, Weeden, More, and Goddard) from Newport and notwithstand-  
34- ing the great flustre we met with just at meeting time by the  
35- strange conduct of Widow Mary Hart (and Jno. Round), my wife's  
36- fainting away, yet I was composed and enabled to preach forenoon  
37- upon Prov. 27:7 (The full soul lotheth) with astonishing freedom  
38- and power. This afternoon spake about 20 minutes more on the same  
39- text, then gave time for my brethren's improvements but as no body  
40- proceeded, I rose again and was enabled to preach with much free-  
41- dom on the next verse (As a bird that wandereth from her nest).  
42- Afterwards Brother More spake a few words; the church conferred  
43- with Brother Weeden. I have been to visit Widow Hart at C. Man-  
44- chester's.  
45-

46- 9 Mo.-5. First day of the week. Last 2nd day visited Widow Hart  
47- again and accompanied her to Lilis Wate's. (3rd day Sarah Dennis  
48- came.) 4th day worked with 10 or 12 brethren whipping bushes;  
49- heard the shocking news of the sudden death of one in the ministry  
50- named Williams of [blank]. Towards night visited Widow Rogers,  
51- Deborah Gifford, sick. 5th day visited Widow Macomber, D. Dwelley;  
52- and in my way to mill, tarried at Jencks's and returned 6th day  
53- having seen Brother Jordan Dodge. In the evening several sisters  
54- visited us. Rested yesterday as usual only had great anxiety and  
55- sort of agony in my mind out in my meadow about an hour respecting  
56- the present state of this church and my own soul. Nevertheless  
57- have been favoured with marvellous assistance today in preaching  
58- upon Mat. 24:44 (Therefore be ye also ready) and administering the  
59- Lord's Supper. After which the church appointed me and Brother  
60- Job Taber to go as their messengers to the Warren association (or  
61- gathering of other church messengers at Middleborough, to see  
62- their order), excluded Jno. Jotham and Sarah Round, and Margaret  
63-  
64-  
65-

King from our communion for vain dancing, conferred about helping our sick sisters, Widow Mary Hart and Lydia Shearman. Lord direct our steps more and more to thy glory. Amen.

12 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, in our way to the association, we stoped and dined at old Timothy Maxfield's (13 miles from home) then proceeded (5 miles) to the head of Quishnet River, visited Samuel West a minister. Proceeded near 5 miles further in a shower and were kindly received and entertained all night by a preacher I never saw before named Timothy Davis. 3rd day called at Obed Hathaway's, and proceeded 7 miles to Elder Hunt's in Middleborough, where thro' mercy I saw and had conference with several fathers and brethren in the ministry whom I formerly had acquaintance with, but whose faces I have not seen for several years, Elder Stillman, Elder Manning, Williams, Gair, and got acquainted with several I had not before seen towit, Elders Nathaniel and Thomas Green, Ledoit, Ingals, Blood. Heard Elder Thompson preach upon Colloss. 2nd:5 and Elder Manning in the evening on Rom. 13:12 to my great comfort and satisfaction. After meeting rode near 3 miles and tarried at the house of [blank] (much distresst with a painful sore occasioned by breaking the skin of my left leg last First day evening, however). 4th day both fore and afternoon attended the association again, did them some service in the writing way. Towards night rode homeward 7 miles and preached at the house of Obed Hathaway on Rev. 14:7 (Fear God); Elders Nelson and Lewis also were present, one of whom spake and prayed.

5th day forenoon (notwithstanding the painfulness of my sore) was enabled to preach again at old T. Maxfield's, upon Psalm 2:11 (Serve the Lord). This seemed an uncommon powerful meeting and as the people seemed loth to leave the house and Elder Nelson, Brother Eddey and another speaker were present, the 2 former found something to offer I trust for God's glory and the profit of souls. Finally we got away and reached our own habitations (as we call them) about sunsett, all glory to God. 6th day and yesterday being much exercised with my sore, I could do little else than read the Bible and Backus's late history of New England. However, I have been enabled to preach to a large assembly today (without naming a text or taking book in hand, but) upon these expressions of our dear Lord, "not my will but thine be done" and heard Brother Brownell this afternoon on Rev 3:4. And tho' the assembly seemed much discomposed by reason of a black woman's fainting away, yet in the close I trust some of us were made wrestling Jacobs.

19th. Altho' the sore on my leg has been painful and tedious all the week past, yet necessity has obliged me (as usual) to stir considerably. On 3rd day, accompanied by Brother Job Taber, I went by the upper ferry to Portsmouth on Rhode Island (12 miles) and preached at Pardon Taber's on Prov. 9:5, 6. Visited Doctor Cobb, Isaac Lawton and returned on 4th day. 5th day Mary Hart came (and went away just now). 6th day and yesterday was much rain; I hurt my leg again cutting wood, otherwise spent time as usual. (Heard with great pleasure, while on Rhode Island last 4th day, that my youngest sister hopes she has lately experienced the new birth.) Have been enabled to preach once more today with great freedom and power on 2 Chron. 18:4 (Enquire, I pray thee, at the w. of the L.), after which Margaret King freely and fully confessed her late fault and was received by the church.

26. The sore on my leg yet continues and has confined me all the week past, except 3rd day I visited Job Taber's oldest daughter, very sick. In the run of the week (tho' my trials have been what we are apt to call great) I have had many comfortable hours in my mind and much freedom both in prayer and singing; have also read much and wrote 3 acrosticks. Joseph Wood and his wife, Richard and Joseph Hart, Samuel Taber, Susa. Gifford, Job Taber, Elisabeth Cook and my sisters Mary and Sarah have visited us, and Peace Wood has been with us all the week. I preached today on Luke 15:32 and have since conferred with 2 Smiths from the Vineyard.

1784-10 Mo.-3rd. First day of the week. Notwithstanding the sore yet continues on my leg, I last 2nd day visited Thomas Corey's family whose daughter Shaw was there in a poor case, also Ruth Earl confined with the nervous cramp. After much conference with them, reading and praying, I went to Brother Job Taber's (whose eldest daughter Mary near 20 had departed about midnight before). After much conference and prayer there, I went and tarried at P. Potter's, where also I had marvellous freedom in prayer at the conclusion of our evening conference. 3rd day was marvellously assisted in prayer and preaching (upon John 5:28, 29) at the funeral of Mary Taber; 'twas comfortable to see so large an assembly (in Dartmouth) attentive to the Word, and the composure of the parents of the deceased. I hastened home after burying because I heard my wife was very poorly, but I found her better and we were visited by Brother Davenport, Thomas Taber and his wife, in their way home. Since that my sore has been very tedious (til 6th day it began to mend again) however I attended church meeting on 5th day, at which Brother Job Taber told us some of his late experience and added a word of exhortation concerning family prayer. Abraham Durfey was again received to fellowship; Jno. Round increased our burden; the request of Brother Weeden we concluded to defer answering. Sister Mary Wate, having been unguarded in speeches, was solemnly exhorted and desired to abstain from our communion til she should be informed the way was clear, not that we could positively censure her or see sufficient proof that she had done the crime she was first supposed to have done. Brother Briggs, improvement of gifts, plastering this house, was conferred upon. And towards night a gloom seized my mind; the enemy seemed to be coming in like a flood, but glory to God I was soon relieved.

On 6th day did considerable work, had much conference with David Stafford, an aged professed Friend (or Quaker) who seriously asked me that weak (and as I thought unnecessary question) whether I thought that all such as are baptized in water are saved, and that all who are not so baptized are lost, to both parts of which I answered NO. And perceiving he was so weak as to think my answer an argument against the practice of water baptism, in condesension to his weakness, I was obliged to ask whether he did not think that all societies (his own as well as others) practised many things (plain language, dress) which they might do and yet not be saved, which brought us to conclude that subject. He then enquired earnestly for my proof of the continuance of water baptism. I told him I had proof plenty and at hand, but it was not my maner to speak much about outward things (or ordinances ever so good and necessary in their place) to persons that I was not satisfied had experienced an inward work of the spirit which would end in salvation. I therefore asked him the reason of his hope of eternal life. He answered 'twas finding in him a willingness to do right, and that he was enabled so to live and act as not to be inwardly condemned or to that purpose. We proceeded in free conference more than an hour I think and I endeavoured (without

THE DESCENT OF ELDER PELEG BURROUGHS  
FROM RICHARD WARREN OF THE MAYFLOWER

1-  
2-  
3-  
4-  
5-  
6-  
7-  
8-  
9-  
10-  
11-  
12-  
13-  
14-  
15-  
16-  
17-  
18-  
19-  
20-  
21-  
22-  
23-  
24-  
25-  
26-  
27-  
28-  
29-  
30-  
31-  
32-  
33-  
34-  
35-  
36-  
37-  
38-  
39-  
40-  
41-  
42-  
43-  
44-  
45-  
46-  
47-  
48-  
49-  
50-  
51-  
52-  
53-  
54-  
55-  
56-

RICHARD <sup>1</sup> WARREN	m. England	ELIZABETH -----
b. England	before	b. before 1583
d. Plymouth MA 1628	1610	d. Plymouth MA 1673
ELIZABETH <sup>2</sup> WARREN	m.	RICHARD CHURCH
b.	before	b. England ca. 1608
d. Hingham MA 1670	1635	d. Dedham MA 1668
SARAH <sup>3</sup> CHURCH	m.	JAMES BURROUGHS
b.	Hingham MA	b.
d. before 1694	1674	d. after 1699
THOMAS <sup>4</sup> BURROUGHS	m.	ABIGAIL -----
b. Bristol RI 1685	about	b.
d. Newport RI 1722	1706	d. after 1736
SAMUEL <sup>5</sup> BURROUGHS	m. (2)	MARY GREENE
b. ?Portsmouth RI 1712	Newport	b. Middletown RI 1721
d. Newport RI 1801	1746	d. Newport RI 1801
PELEG <sup>6</sup> BURROUGHS	m.	KEZIA (BURDICK) WEST
b. Newport RI 1748		b.
d. Tiverton RI 1800	1772	d. New Bedford MA 1828

♦♦♦

Children of Peleg and Kezia (Burdick) (West) Burroughs

SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> b. Newport 1773, d. 1799  
 ANNA b. Little Compton RI 1776, m. Jeremiah Davenport  
 HANNAH b. Tiverton 1778, m. James Manchester  
 JOSEPH b. Tiverton 1780, m. Susannah Peirce  
 MARY b. Tiverton 1782, m. Elisha Wilbor  
 EPHRAIM b. Tiverton 1784, d. 1785  
 ESTHER b. Tiverton 1786, m. Jeremiah Davenport  
 PHEBE b. Tiverton 1788, m. Levi Walker  
 KEZIA b. Tiverton 1790, d. 1839  
 NOAH PELEG b. Tiverton 1792, prob. m. Harriet Davis

M-8/77%

M-9/69%

1- taking any advantage of words) to get his real ideas, but in con-  
 2- clusion told him I was not so well satisfied as I could wish, re-  
 3- specting his experience of the new birth, and therefore had not  
 4- freedom at present to speak as he desired about water baptism. So  
 5- with professed love and good will to each other we parted. (N.B.  
 6- In the evening I lent Joseph Wood the 2nd volume of Backus's late

7- history.) Yesterday I rested as usual; Brother Green Burroughs  
 8- visited me. And today has been as remarkable a day, both for  
 9- sorrow and joy in my soul, as almost ever I knew. I was enabled  
 10- to preach with great freedom of utterance and power upon Lamenta-  
 11- tions 1:12 (Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by?). My af-  
 12- fections were uncommonly exercised in preaching upon the suffer-  
 13- ings of Christ, in conference (after meeting) with an aged member  
 14- of the church who I thought was covering iniquity, and in adminis-  
 15- tring and partaking of the Lord's Supper. Towards night, my  
 16- brother and his wife, Sister Smith and her child, and Cousin Jno.  
 17- Green went away.

18- 10th. Altho' my sore is not yet healed, I've travelled much the  
 19- week past and met with several remarkable things which I've not  
 20- time to note. Last 2nd day preached at the funeral of George  
 21- Hart's child; 3rd day at Pardon Taber's on Rhode Island; 4th day  
 22- evening at the meeting of a new church in Newport; 5th day eve-  
 23- ning at Deacon Tilley's. 6th day came home; in the evening mar-  
 24- ried Durfey Springer and Desire Lake. Yesterday rested as usual  
 25- and today have preached with great freedom on Genesis 16:13; con-  
 26- ferred with Elder Round, Brother Bosworth and his wife.

27- 1784-10 Mo.-17 d. First day of the week. (Notwithstanding my sore  
 28- is not yet quite healed) last 2nd day I did considerable work and  
 29- visited Jacob Taber's wife and Philip Gray who are poorly; con-  
 30- ferred with Elder Round. 3rd day, with wife, visited old Jno. Gif-  
 31- ford, old Mrs. Church, very sick, Philip Taber, S.Mr. 4th and 6th  
 32- days spent chiefly in hard work, backing wood, digging potatoes.  
 33- 5th day found myself in perplexing and distressing circumstances;  
 34- rode as far as Wm. Gray's, where my God gave me favour and sup-  
 35- plies; visited Sister Cook, poorly. Yesterday rested as usual,  
 36- only visited Joseph Hart whose child (Hannah) is sick, and old  
 37- neighbour Tripp. And today found great heaviness and sorrow in my  
 38- heart, in the meeting house, so that there was long silence before  
 39- and after prayer (no singing) but I was enabled to preach solemnly  
 40- near 3/4 of an hour upon the nature and necessity of trouble both  
 41- of body and mind, of repentance, faith in Christ; and after meet-  
 42- ing received a very refreshing letter from my youngest brother  
 43- Green, which drew tears of joy from my eyes. Spent the residue of  
 44- the day backing wood, visiting Joseph Hart, S. Simmons and George  
 45- Cook (son of Walter).

46- 24. Last 2nd day (after some hard work) visited Thomas Corey  
 47- (Sister Smith went with me) and returned to hard work; children  
 48- all so poorly with colds had but little sleep. 3rd day, about  
 49- sunrise, sat off, breakfasted at D. Dwelley's and stoped a few  
 50- minutes at P. Sanford's, who were so kind as each to favour me  
 51- with a bushel of grain with which I proceeded to Fall River mill.  
 52- (Conferred much with Earl Taber by the way.) Soon got meal and  
 53- back as far as Bn. Borden's a little after noon, where I was en-  
 54- abled to preach with great freedom and power in the room of one  
 55- Joslin who was expected but did not come. Visited neighbours and  
 56- tarried at Borden's. 4th day in my way home visited one Shearman  
 57- in great distress of mind, and preached at Daniel Grinnel's upon  
 58- 1 John 3:10. 5th day after much hard work rode to Davenport's

for necessaries; visited Wm. Osborn. 6th day visited Jno. Wate's wife and old Widow Machomber, sick, and worked very hard til late in the evening backing wood, diging potatoes and shutting up pigs. Yesterday visited Job Taber and Sister Willcox, and preached at Jno. Earl's, on 1 John 5:5; and today have been enabled to preach again with great freedom on Prov. 14:12, not knowing where the words stood 'til since meeting. (Brother Abner Brownell and his wife present yesterday, and today had much conference with S. Edes.) Am now going to meeting again.

31. This evening sennight I was enabled to preach powerfully and touch on some peculiar points of truth found in 1 John 3:11. 2nd day visited Joseph Taber, W. Divol, T. Taber and Isaac Manchester in my way home to hard work. 3rd day worked hard with brethren who helped me get wood; had an agreeable visit from my honored father and Elder Thurston, whom (with pleasure) I heard preach at Davenport's in the evening, and returned. 4th and part of 5th days dug potatoes; held church meeting at which a shocking complaint was brought against a sister; married Thomas Lawton in the evening. 6th day worked very hard; Sister Hope West visited us. Rested yesterday as usual, and today after preaching with great freedom in the meeting house on Rom. 8:1 (and lost my voice) I have been preaching again at Job Taber's with marvellous assistance on Prov. 12, last, and returned just now.

11 Mo.-7. Last 2nd day (was considerable rain) I attended to work in and out doors. 3rd day visited Philip Cory, P. and J. Davenport, W. Divol; confedered with Philip Gray and his servant; and returned to hard work. 4th day after morning's work, carried Sister Smith to Newport, and in the evening had I think the best meeting I ever had in Newport with the little new church (and a great congregation) before whom my sister Abigail and the widow Elisabeth Church made good professions of faith, desiring me to administer baptism to them. (I had before consulted Elder Thurston and found 'twas agreeable to him I should act.) Accordingly a great assembly gathered at Father's house on 5th day, Elder Niles and Brother Benson also present, and after prayer and singing I was comfortably carried thro' the work of baptizing them. Returned to the house and found marvellous assistance in laying on of hands not only on them but also on 2 others which afterwards offered themselves, who have been professors and church members some years, and now saw duty to submit to this institution to the great refreshing and edification of some of our souls. These were Hannah Sweet (wife of Samuel) and Abigail Lynden (daughter of Samuel).

After this meeting ended, had much free conference with Deacon Coggeshall (who was present at it) and was enabled to preach with great freedom in the evening in Elder Bliss's meeting house on Mat. 24:46, Blessed is that s. whom his L. when he cometh, shall f. so doing). Elder Thurston (and 2 other ministers) attended this meeting, seemed much edified and spake very lovingly to me by way of approbation. (O, how great is the grace that makes the life of such a worthless worm useful and serviceable to my generation in general and to the blessed generation of God's children in particular!) Having tarried all night at Deacon Tilley's, I had a conference 6th day morning at Brother Green's, and before night was conducted safely to my habitation, bringing my dear aged Mother with me. Rested yesterday as usual, and today after hearing dear Elder Bliss preach with much pleasure, I spake a few words after him and prayed, administered and partook of the Lord's Supper, all glory to Jesus, forever and ever. Amen!

1-  
2-  
3- 11 Mo.-14. Last 3rd day, after much hard work at home, I visited  
4- Constant Hart where I saw Sister Potter, Rhoda Taber; sent cloth  
5- to Baley's mill and brought a grist home. 4th day was enabled to  
6- preach with great freedom at the funeral of Job Willbur; conferred  
7- with Jonathan Ellis, minister, and Robert Miller; visited Stephen  
8- Brownel, sick; and came home in the rain. 6th day, about sun  
9- rise, sat off to do much business abroad at Wm. and Philip Gray's,  
10- J. Davenport's, Stephen Taber's, P.C.'s, Wm. Divol's; returned to  
11- hard work at home. Yesterday preached at the funeral of Daniel  
12- Divol's wife; Job Gifford's widow spake after me. I came home in  
13- the rain, which continued violent most all night and by spells to-  
14- day, yet several came to meeting and I have been enabled to preach  
15- once more with much freedom upon these words, "Son go work to day  
16- in my vineyard," since which have been cutting wood.

17- 22. 2nd day of the week. Last 4th day I visited Wm. Osborn, widow  
18- of Geo. Cook whose daughter Deborah (aged 15) seems near her end,  
19- Israel Browning, Davenport and Divol; had much religious confer-  
20- ence; in the evening Thomas Taber and wife visited us. 5th day  
21- towards night married Anson Grinnel and Rhoda Lake. 6th day eve-  
22- ning was very happy in conference and prayer, exhortation and  
23- singing with Job Taber, his wife and Lillis Wate. 7th day rested  
24- as usual til, after midnight, was sent out to call Granny Sowle  
25- and others to assist my dear wife in travel, who continued with  
26- her all day yesterday. Notwithstanding which and my great cold  
27- and other infirmities I enjoyed marvellous composure and assis-  
28- tance in preaching upon Psalm 87, 2nd, and first part of 5th verse,  
29- also in other work temporal and spiritual through the day. At  
30- half past 5 o'clock this morning my wife was happily delivered of  
31- her 6th child. Since which, I have carryed the Granny home, and  
32- tho' I had the wind collick hard upon me, have been enabled as it  
33- were to preach it away at the house of Joseph Hicks, where a great  
34- assembly were gathered to attend the funeral of the wife of old  
35- Gabriel Hicks, with whom it is said he hath lived upwards of 60  
36- years! I spake chiefly upon Psalm 90:10. Dined at Jno. Earl's  
37- and returned home early this afternoon having gone to mill by the  
38- way. O, magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name to-  
39- gether. O, praise ye the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy en-  
40- dureth forever. Amen.

41- 28th. First day of the week. Since last 2nd day I've experienced  
42- a multitude of mercies and trials. 3rd day in about 3 hours rode  
43- near 6 miles, went to mill and did several errands at Wm. Osborn's,  
44- Philip Cory's, Jno. Davenport's, Abner Cundul's. 5th day was  
45- marvellously assisted in prayer at church meeting, at which Broth-  
46- er Job Briggs was suspended, Jno. Round's case talked of, Elder  
47- Round laboured with Brother Wm. Taber, and Wm. Divol desired to  
48- attend next meeting; in the night was a violent storm and next day  
49- blustering. Yesterday rested as usual except a short visit to Jno.  
50- Wate's family, in trouble, where I prayed. Today have been en-  
51- abled to preach faithfully, and chiefly to young people; after  
52- reading a great number of scriptures I spake upon Luke 16, last  
53- verse; Brother Job Borden spake a word before me. Since meeting  
54- Mother went away, there was a contribution, I've conferred with  
55- many, am now going to another meeting. My wife has recovered  
56- strength very slowly the week past, by reason of a violent cough.

12 Mo.-5th. First day of the week. This evening sennight was en-  
abled to preach with much freedom at Lillis Wate's on Mat. 24:46;  
Brother Borden spake charmingly after me. 2nd day was very busy  
killing 2 pigs (weight 220), mending stable, going to Cundul's

for salt, salting my meat, yet redeemed time to visit and pray with old Abigail Lake. 3rd day preached at the funeral of the old widow (of Nathaniel) Shephard (82) at the house of Joseph Shearman; had conference with many after burying and returned. 4th day (got my horse shod at Sowle's) took up my dear mother at Davenport's and carried her to the ferry; visited Philip Gray, Col. Cook. 5th day, after much hard work, rode to Michael Macomber's, where his son, Michael, and Edna Boomer consented in the evening to take each other in marriage. After supper I went and tarried at James Durfey's; in the night and next day was such a violent storm, I did not reach home til near sun set (very wet). Rested yesterday as usual, but in a cloudy state of mind, from which I was somewhat delivered in conference in the evening with Elisabeth Cook. The remainder of my cloudiness I carried to meeting with me today, and the Lord suffered it to continue til I had done preaching upon 1 Cor. 15:3, 4 (Christ died for our sins) but removed it while I was partaking of the Supper of my Lord, all glory to his name. My dear wife is yet recovering strength but slowly. S. Sawdey leaves her today.

12. Late in evening. Chief part of the week past I've spent at hard work on stable, wood. 3rd day visited Job Taber; 4th day Brother Jno. Round. Heard both his father and he confess their late faults, much to my comfort. 6th day went to the 4 Corners for necessaries where I received a letter from my sister Rebekah, informing that Elder Thurston's wife had broke out with the small pox the 6th instant, that herself had taken it of her. I soon began and yesterday finished a lengthy answer to her letter, and today after preaching in the meeting house upon Psalm 84, last clause (Blessed is the m. that t. in thee) and praying in my habitation for a man (Edes) who came to me in great distress of soul, I rode to Philip Gray's and preached again with great freedom upon 1 Cor. 13:12 and returned just now tho' there is considerable snow on the ground which fell 6th day night. Widow Burrington, who has been with us a week, left us tonight; wife seems much better.

1784-12 Mo.-19 D. First day of the week. Last 2nd and 3rd days being very cold I spent at home getting and cutting wood. 4th day, accompanied by Job Taber and his wife, I went my long-thought-of journey to Ponegansett (about 9 miles). Preached in the afternoon at Barnabas Shaw's upon 1 Cor. 2:2, in the evening at Pero Russell's upon no particular text yet chiefly improving that question "What think ye of Christ?" 5th day rose before day break; visited and prayed with [blank] Mosier, a man sick in body; conferred with his brother and his brother's 2 daughters, sick in mind. Rode near 9 miles to Ichabod Gifford's and preached upon Mat. 7:24, 25, from whence we came home in the evening. 6th day Deacon Palmer brought me a 1/4 of beef, some meal, apples, turnips, tallow and pork! I was very busy through the day; received another letter from my sister. Yesterday rested as usual; in the evening enjoyed great enlargement in prayer and exhortation, and comfort in conference with a number of brethren and sisters who came to visit us, 2 of which were obliged to tarry by reason of a violent storm. And today (tho' 'tis extream cold) after spending about an hour and a quarter in publick labours, spent about as much more with a number of the brethren who tarried in the meeting house exhorting one another, praying, and labouring with Brother Jno. Round, to my great refreshing. All glory to the Lord. Since meeting, have had conference with Edes, Sarah Sawdey. Wife is yet weak but mending daily.



26. Last 2nd day (after much hard work) visited and prayed with Jacob Taber's wife very sick. Then went to Davenport's and P. Cook's on business and returned in the rain. 3rd day wanted to journey both to Newport and Cy. [Cramberry?] Neck, but other business prevented. Wrote to my sister; exchanged cow with Thomas Taber; in the evening it snowed (we made candles). 4th day snow melted and considerable rain fell. I was busy about many things. Visited Capt. Ladd, Joseph Wood. 5th day was exceeding cold; I worked on wood, taught my children and visited Joseph Hart. In the evening a company came to our house, 2 of which, Jno. Wate Jr. and Abigail Tripp, were joined in marriage. 6th day visited Isaac Manchester and Thomas Taber's families; heard that Elder Thurston's wife died the 17 instant; old Richard Hart and S. Taber visited me. Rested yesterday as usual; visited S. Taber and R. Hart in the evening, and today have been enabled to preach to many upon Isaiah 9:6, John Weeden with us; expect to preach again this evening.

1785-1 Mo.-2 day. Having preached with much freedom at Jno. Davenport's last 1st day evening, joined Brother Weeden and Deacon Palmer in prayer and heard Brother Lake exhort. 2nd day, in my way home, visited Jacob Taber. 3rd day preached at the funeral of his wife, and had much conference with Brother Philip Taber, as I walked home. 4th day, after much hard work, visited Earl Taber's wife, his father (poorly). 5th day, after much work, attended church meeting at which Brother Wm. Taber and Job Briggs were laboured with, Jno. Round restored. Many things conferred upon, but nothing more material done, except in the close of the meeting falling into a solemn pause, we seemed to be made sensible 'twas a time of need with us, so that Deacon Palmer, myself and Brother Job Taber were drawn forth into words of prayer, exhortation. 6th day, after much hard work, visited Jno. Borden's sick wife; D., Joseph Taber. Yesterday walked and preached with much freedom at P. Potter's, and today in my own house (tho' stormy) on Jeremiah 28:16; D. Palmer prayed.

16 day. First day of the week. I spent the week before last nearly as common. On the 2nd day of it, I was at the 4 Corners for necessaries. On the 4th day was at the ferry, but a snow storm and smooth shod horse prevented my going to Newport. I left my horse at Davenport's (for Sowle to cork) and walked home. 5th and 6th days was extream cold, and I had the trial of being near out of wood, however I hired and helped one of the neighbours draw me one load. On the Sabbath (besides usual exercises) I visited Joseph and Richard Hart and Samuel Taber. Had a great trial in the evening in disciplining my son Samuel, after which had much freedom in prayer. Last first day, after preaching with great freedom in the meeting house (to a large assembly for the time of year) upon Genesis 9:27, I took a little food in haste and then rode to the house of Joseph Almy, where I was enabled to preach again with more freedom and to a larger assembly gathered to the funeral of his young daughter. After which I was about an hour and a quarter crossing the ferry, and yet through kind providence was so favoured as to be present at a 3rd meeting in Newport in the evening where I spake some, and with pleasure heard my brethren's improvements, and was informed that dear Brother Thurston had preached that day as the first since his confinement.

Next day (with Brother Joseph Hart who accompanied me) visited several families in the city and preached to a crowded and attentive audience in the evening upon Acts 8:37. After which, 2 brethren and my double sister Mary spake, I trust, to good purpose

and Judith Sprague (age about 15) made a good confession of faith (as she had done before desiring baptism). Whereupon we assembled next morning the 11th instant, about 9 o'clock (on account of the tide) and after prayer we repaired to the water side (down Honeyman's wharf) where, being surrounded with a multitude of men, women and children of almost all ranks and persuasions in the city, many of whom appeared disposed to make light of sacred things, the Lord was pleased to send a word thro' my mouth, with such amazing power as to bind the multitude, as it were, in chains and effectually still the enemy (Psalm 8:1, 2). Indeed I cannot say that I ever saw or felt the immediate influence of the spirit and power of God beyond what was manifested that day, while I was speaking and administering baptism, and afterwards preaching on John 14:15, praying and laying hands on the baptized person. After meeting I went with Brother Tilley and dined, then visited and prayed with (E.P.) a woman in a shocking case. Preached again in the evening to a crowded assembly on 1 Timothy 4:8. Several brethren spake charmingly after me, and then (without my request) showed their ready subjection to that ordinance of Christ, 1 Cor. 9:14, by contributing to my necessity in outward things, which I trust was a sacrifice acceptable to God, and fruit that will turn to their own account. Amen.

4th day visited Deacon Tanner and Elder Bliss; crossed the ferry after sun set and tarried at Brother Davenport's. 5th and 6th days spent with my own family in a variety of business. Rested yesterday as usual; had much refreshing conference in the evening with 2 young sisters who visited us, and composed an acrostick for 1 of them. And having heard the shocking news of 2 young Indian men's being drowned this day week in crossing the ice near Slade's ferry, after they had been at a religious meeting, I was led to think of them words James 4:14, on which I have been preaching today with much freedom of utterance, to a number assembled in our dwelling house by reason of the extream cold. Since meeting had conference with several; visited and prayed with old Mrs. Church.

1785-1 Mo.-23rd. First day of the week. Last 2nd day worked hard with Peleg Potter, Jb. Taber, Joseph and Noah Hart who drew me 7 load of wood. 3rd day (a great thaw) fell and wounded my right hand, nevertheless visited Jno. Davenport, P. Cook and Philip Corey. Dined at Osborn's; brought her home with me to make wife's gown; and then went in the rain to Dartmouth. Visited Anna Wood and Job Taber and preached in the evening with much comfort at Widow Wate's upon Isaiah 54:13. 4th day forenoon had much conference with the wife of Ichabod Potter Sr. at Job Taber's; afternoon came to my own house (as I call it), took up Sister Osborn and carried her home. Returned in the evening, having visited Thomas Taber by the way. 5th day rode to Peleg Manchester's, where Peleg Earl and Mary Springer were joined in marriage. From whence I proceeded to Cornelius Warren's and preached with marvellous assistance in the evening to a great assembly upon 1 Cor. 4:21 (What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love).

6th day, after visiting Widow Pettis and old Brother Jencks, rode in the great storm of rain, to Matthew Boomer's where I preached to about 30 persons upon Mat. 7:24 to 27. After which I rode again in the rain to Widow Mary Borden's and preached again with much freedom to a few, in the evening upon Isaiah 53, last verse. Yesterday also in my way home I preached to a large assembly at the house of Robert Fish, upon Mark 10:51 (What will thou) and Brother Perry Davis spake charmingly after me. Today I have been enabled to preach once more to many in our meeting house upon

1- Psalm 149:9, and Brother Davis spake again after me. And I think  
 2- I may say I have since enjoyed much divine assistance in the cele-  
 3- bration of that ancient and honourable ordinance of marriage twice  
 4- in my house (notwithstanding all that deluded Shakers will say  
 5- against it) wherein first (soon after meeting) Alfry Round (son of  
 6- David) and Sarah Fisher were joined, and this evening, Gideon  
 7- Taber (son of Job) and Sarah Hicks, daughter of William.

8- 30. Last 2nd day did a variety of business, had a refreshing  
 9- visit from Deacon Sawyer, who prayed with us. With him, I visited  
 10- his blind and deaf sister, the widow Willistone, Jno. Borden and  
 11- Stephen Manchester's families (I hope to some good purpose), re-  
 12- turned home, and in the evening visited Capt. Ladd's family. 3rd  
 13- day was confined by rain; wrote a letter for Mary Wood. 4th day  
 14- visited David Round. 5th day church meeting was held in my house;  
 15- we had much loving conference, but passed no church act. Towards  
 16- evening, 2 couple with their company came to our house and were  
 17- joined in marriage, towit: William Brightman, son of Thomas, and  
 18- Elisabeth Shaw, daughter of Thomas, both of Dartmouth, Isaac Taber,  
 19- son of Joseph of this town, and Peace Tripp, daughter of Jno. of  
 20- Dartmouth. 6th day I attended the funeral of Israel White of  
 21- Dartmouth and tho' I was not invited by the family, yet blessed be  
 22- the Lord, who was pleased to lay necessity upon me and marvellous-  
 23- ly assisted me to preach the gospel to a great multitude of poor  
 24- and needy souls. After which I visited our sick sister Earl (wife  
 25- of Jno.) and several other families, and was wonderfully assisted  
 26- again to preach, at the house of Brother Job Taber in the evening.  
 27- After which I went and tarried at Widow Wate's, where I had oppor-  
 28- tunity to hear and join a sister (Prudence Potter) in that most  
 29- reasonable, morral and important duty of prayer, from thence I  
 30- came home yesterday in a snow storm and spent the residue of the  
 31- day comfortably with my family. And have been enabled to preach  
 32- with much freedom to day to many in my dwelling house upon Isaiah  
 33- 27:13 (The great trumpet shall be blown). Blessed be the Lord,  
 34- from everlasting unto everlasting. Amen and amen.

35- 1785-2 Mo.-6 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (tho' ex-  
 36- tremam cold) I visited, confereed and prayed with Brother Jonathan  
 37- Ellis, minister in Little Compton, who had then been sick a week  
 38- with his 3rd fit of the numb-palsy; also visited and prayed with  
 39- Stephen Brownell, long confined with consumption. 3rd and 4th  
 40- days was very stormy; abundance of snow, rain and hail fell; also  
 41- 5th and 6th days heavy clouds continued and some snow fell. I was  
 42- confined at home the whole 4 days except short visits to S. Tab-  
 43- er's and Richard Hart's, and had much trouble in the flesh, tend-  
 44- ing my horse and cow, diging wood out of snow, cutting. Yesterday  
 45- (tho' cold and cloudy) I went and preached once more in Dartmouth  
 46- at Stokes Potter's to few people, but with much freedom and com-  
 47- fort on Gen. 3:9 (Where art thou?) and returned in the evening.  
 48- And today have been enabled to preach once more to many in the  
 49- meeting house, upon Mark 10:29, 30. Deacon Palmer prayed; deacons  
 50- Sawyer and Taber and many of the other society with us; we united  
 51- in prayer for Brother Ellis. Weather continues cloudy, but it's  
 52- very warm for the season. O, that a spiritual spring and harvest  
 53- may be hastened!

54- 13. Last 2nd day, after some hard work, wrote a lengthy letter  
 55- to my sister Abigail and Mary Green, then walked to Jno. Daven-  
 56- port's, took my horse and went to Philip Corey's, Israel Brown-  
 57- ell's and mill, then home. In the evening went to neighbour  
 58- (S. T's) on the peace making business. 3rd day spent several

1-  
2-  
3- hours at Thomas Taber's in conference and prayer, grinding my  
4- axes; in the evening his son Job, and Thomas Potter visited me.  
5- 4th day did much hard work. 5th day morning with wife visited  
6- Sister Amy Hart who had lately been delivered of twins; afterwards  
7- with Brother Weeden visited several families between 4 and 6 miles  
8- northward. Towards night came to Obadiah Dennise's and celebrated  
9- a marriage between his daughter Susanna and David Lake, son of  
10- Job. 6th day accompanied Weeden again; visited Israel Brightman,  
11- Deacon Earl, William Willcox and Job Taber. Weeden went to Widow  
12- Wate's and I returned home. Yesterday much snow fell; I rested as  
13- usual, had a visit from Eleazer Read, and today after a short  
14- meeting of a few brethren at my house, at which Brother Weeden was  
15- chief speaker on Psalm 119:63, we went to the house of old Robert  
16- Bennet, where I spake freely to the people assembled to the fune-  
17- ral of a young child of E. Peckham's. Visited Constant Hart and  
18- Isaac Manchester in my way home and have spent this evening in  
19- much conference with Brother Weeden who tarries with us.

20- 20. Late in evening. Last 2nd day, after morning conference with  
21- Weeden and Read, I accompanied them to J. Davenport's, visited  
22- Widow Woodman in a shocking case at Philip Gray's, also Wm. Gray's  
23- family, in my way home. Job Taber and wife visited us; he was  
24- enabled to pray with us, much to my comfort, and tarried all  
25- night. 3rd day tho' extream cold, there was a large gathering to  
26- the funeral of Stephen Browning in Little Compton, and I was en-  
27- abled to preach with much freedom. When I returned at night,  
28- found my daughter Mary very poorly, as also my wife and Widow Hart  
29- drooping, nevertheless as Samuel Taber, S. Sawdey and E. Cook  
30- visited us, I had much freedom in prayer. 4th day Widow Hart  
31- seemed unable to work and my business was of various sorts at home.  
32- 5th day carried her to Joseph Wood's then visited several families  
33- at Dartmouth. 6th day went to mill; visited Philip and Wm. Gray,  
34- Davenport, and yesterday visited the widow White, and her 2 sons  
35- Jerathemeel and John, both very sick. Also visited the old widow  
36- Mary Wing, a sick woman at Widow Almy's, Jno. Wood's wife. Met  
37- with a great trial by a neighbour's coming into my house late at  
38- night, however have preached twice to day with much freedom, first  
39- to many in the meeting house upon Rev. 22:16, and this evening at  
40- Wm. Osborn's upon Mat. 8:16, 17, from whence I walked home just  
41- now in a snow storm.

42- 1785-2 Mo.-27 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, after  
43- morning work, and labouring near 2 hours at a certain house on the  
44- peace making business, I borrowed a horse of Capt. Manchester (mine  
45- being from home) and visited a Negro man very sick at Thomas  
46- Brown's, from whence I returned in ye evening. 3rd day was very  
47- busy at home, only towards night visited M. Irish at Joseph Hart's.  
48- 4th day spent much the same at home; visited old Richard Hart; E.  
49- Cook spent evening with us. 5th day, about noon, was taken with a  
50- strange weakness at stomach, nevertheless attended church meeting  
51- at which much labour was spent upon Joatham Round; Abraham Durfey  
52- was utterly rejected; letters of commendation were ordered to be  
53- given to Barbara Davis and Peace Wood. Prudence Potter (a member  
54- of the church in Freetown, formerly under care of Elder Lewis)  
55- submitted to the laying on of hands. A great storm began 'fore  
56- night; Lydia Shearman tarried with us. 6th day, after morning  
57- chores and writing for the church (tho' stormy and poorly), was  
58- obliged to go to the 4 Corners for necessaries; had much confer-  
59- ence with Jacob Taber and his family. Yesterday rode in the snow  
60- storm and preached with much freedom at Jno. Earl's upon Exodus  
61- 23:25. Returned and spent the evening comfortably, Lydia Shearman

and R. Gifford being with us, and today preached again upon Rev. 22:11, "Thus far the L. has led me on" [sic].

3 Mo.-6 d. First day of the week. Last 2nd day spent at home in usual business. 3rd day preached to a large number of precious souls assembled at the funeral of John White, upon Mat. 24:44. After burying I visited and had some words to speak in several families, in one of which this remarkable thing happened. A woman who had been to the funeral was relating to the family, as a strange thing, what I had been preaching concerning the end of this world by fire, whereupon a poor old blind Negro woman (born in Africa) spake and signified that the same had been revealed to her in a dream, some years ago! In the evening I preached again at Lillis Wate's on John 9:4 with marvellous freedom after which I had a wonderful exercise of mind, thirsted hard for the conversion of souls; had a special word for Potter's children and after much private labour, retired to bed. 4th day visited Jno. Taber and Joseph Wood in my way as I walked home. (Hay brought.) 5th day did some hard work, and had much conference with Philip Taber, who visited me. 6th day felt very weak in body and cloudy in mind, yet helped Noah Hart get me a load of wood. Yesterday also, and this morning, my disorders of body and mind seemed great, however I was enabled to preach with much freedom today upon Lev. 6:13 (The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar) and since meeting felt more comfortable every way, all glory to God. Wrote 2 letters for the church and myself, to Ezra Luther and wife, and Ichabod Davis and wife. The 5th and 7th of this month were 2 great storms of snow.

Here followeth a letter to Jno. P. Jones.

Tiverton 7th-3rd Mo.-1785

What shall I now say to my once most intimate companion, and yet dearly beloved brother (J.P.) Jones? My desires are that our dear Lord and divine Master would be pleased to grant as great a measure of the immediate guidance and influence of his blessed spirit to me in my present attempt as is afforded to any of his servants in the present day, and why may I not hope for it, tho' the most unworthy, since all is of meer mercy and sovereign grace?

Who could have once thought, if we had been ever so far apart, that we should have exchanged no more than 2 letters in 2 years? Altho' I might urge many particulars in excuse of myself (such a number of concerns lying on my hands and heart, that sometimes I've hardly leisure to eat) yet at present I would rather ingeniously confess my fault to my dear brother. I have injured thee by with-holding more than was meet, and it hath (no doubt) tended to my own poverty. I now turn again to thee, according to Master's command, saying (I think from my heart) I repent. After a too long delay, I know acknowledge the receipt of thine, dated "Prov. June 30th, 1784" and if I rightly use mystical or spiritual arithmetic (without mistake) in casting up the lines thereof, I find the sumtotal to be, that thou wast then (as I and others too often am) much afflicted or tainted with the evil monster of unbelief, which causes to look more to the things which are seen, than to the things which are not seen.

If this still continues to be thy case (my dear friend) thou canst not be too deeply sensible how much 'tis to the dishonour of Jesus, and against thy own best interest and happiness, nor too diligently attentive to the means of deliverance from so great a plague! Take the reproof of our dear Lord, Luke 24:25, prayer and fasting is a wonderful mean, and not less so (in difficult or

common cases) a deep, profound, silent waiting on the Lord, or watching for the arising of the light, life and power of Jesus, inwardly in the heart, who is also the wisdom and power of God, the way and the truth. And as any soul in watching resigns himself up to Christ, to work in him, and for him, and comes to feel and experience this inward arising of the light, or manifestation of the spirit and power of Christ (either the first time, which I hope thou experienced long ago or renewedly, after decays), he therein and thereby comes to be a living, faithful and true witness of Christ, and of the Apostle's doctrine, particularly of that mystery which was hid "from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to all his saints, which is, Christ in you, the hope of glory."

For just in proportion as Christ, the light and life, wisdom, spirit and power, way and truth of God, is believed in, submitted to, or felt to arise and operate in and upon the soul, so darkness and death, folly and error are overcome and dispelled! Evil spirits are subjected and cast out, the power of the adversary fails, and by the power of Christ his servants do his works, false ways are seen and forsaken, and himself, the new and living way, is travelled in. Christ then is all and in all. (Christ or) "Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom, and with all thy getting, get (Christ or) understanding." But if thou hast already received new manifestations since thy last letter to me, as I would hope, then as thou hast received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him, the way, with purpose of heart; cleave fast to him, the truth, and rejoice in him, the life. View all things in, through, or by him, the light, and know that whatever his spirit dictates thee to say or do, his power is all sufficient to carry thee through. And he, the wisdom of God, by whom his people are actuated, will finally make manifest and expose the folly of all men (whether high or low, learned or unlearned, as to this world) who dare oppose him and his saints or kingdom, here in the world. Amen.

The foregoing lines (with the love of my wife and many friends this way) please to accept as the best evidence of love that can at present be given thee by him who has been, is yet, and desires ever to be, thy friend and well wisher in the truth. P. Burroughs.

3 Mo.-8 day. Third of the week copied the above letter, instructed my children; had much conference with Job Taber and wife, Peace and Abigail Wood, who visited me; visited Amy Hart sick, in evening. 9th, much hail and rain fell last night and today; I spent the time at home as usual.

13. Last 5th day (tho' 'twas dismal travelling) I went abroad on foot, visited Stephen Hart, J. Willcox, Job Briggs, Jno. and the 2 William Woods; and preached in the evening with much freedom at Job Taber's upon Acts 21:14, "The will of the Lord be done" (on occasion of Sister Peace Wood, who was going far into the country, and desired a meeting before she went). After which I walked in the extremest cold to Lillis Wate's (where Comfort B. lies sick) and tarried. 6th day rode home (after visiting Jno. Gifford by the way) to hard work. Rested yesterday as usual (only visited Amy Hart poorly) and today preached with great freedom to a room full, in my dwelling house (tho' it has both snowed and rained) upon Gal. 5:14, "For all the law is fulfilled in one word." Since meeting have conversed with several and feel very much spent, but blessed be the Lord who can renew my strength.

20. First day of the week. Last 2nd day was confined at home by a great snow storm; had much business to do, in and out doors. 3rd day (tho' cloudy and high wind) I went to Davenport's for necessities, visited both Philip Grays, Wm. Gray; returned and worked hard til dark, then visited Amy Hart, who was taken in a 2nd fit. Returned and found Lillis W. and Elisabeth C. at our house, who tarried with us. 4th day morning found ourselves surrounded with the 6th storm of snow in 12 days, and being almost out of wood, it looked dismal, however I was enabled to consider the many mercies I enjoy as well as my trials, and to say "the will of the Lord be done." Went to cutting in the woods, walked twice to Stephen Hart's and once to Joseph Wood's on business; toward night Lillis went away. That night and 5th day 'twas extream cold; I hired 2 neighbours to cut and sled me some wood and worked very hard with them. (N.H. and S.T., 5 load) Towards night visited and prayed with Amy Hart, sick; felt very poorly myself in the evening. 6th day visited Isaac Manchester's family; borrowed a grist of corn (1½ b.) and carried it to W's mill. Had a good visit at Thomas Cory's, and returned to work. In the evening had an agreeable visit from a young minister, of another society, named Chase, who tarried til after 10 o'clock. Yesterday (was considerable snow again, but held not many hours) I rested as usual, except 2 short visits to Amy Hart, very sick. Had much conference in the evening with Prudence Potter who came and tarried with us, and today have preached once more (but with little life and power, sensibly felt) upon 1 Cor. 13:13 (The g. of these is charity). 'Tis fine weather, tho' much snow on the ground; many people out to meeting.

28th. 2 day, evening. Last 2 and 3rd days there was more snow and some rain. (Besides usual business) I visited Amy Hart (very poorly) both days, as I did also 4th and 5th days, which were extream cold and windy. Yet on 5th day I also attended the funeral of old Elisabeth Tompkins; heard Deacon Sawyer pray. After which I visited Col. Hillyard, the widow Browning, and the fatherless children, to each of whom I had a special word of exhortation, counsel or advice to speak, and tarried all night. 6th day (was a little more snow, cold abated) in my way home visited Christopher White, William Brown, Seth Shaw, Thomas Brown, Fobes Little, J. Davenport; and having been enabled, I hope, to speak something to the honour of God in each family, came to my own in peace about sunset. 7th day, being the Sabbath, rested as usual; towards night (with wife) visited and prayed with Sister Amy Hart. Yesterday enjoyed much freedom and comfort in preaching to a large assembly in the meeting house, upon 2 Timo. 2:20, 21 (But in a great house). Was very much spent, yet being desired, took wife and child with me and rode as far as Philip Gray's, where we had a precious and large meeting again in the evening, at which my renewed strength seemed intirely spent in speaking (upon John 20:19). Tarried all night, and having heard that Isaac Lawton of Portsmouth was expected to preach to day, at old David Durfey's at the funeral of his granddaughter Abigail (aged 14 years), I went in hopes of hearing some good preaching, but as he did not come, necessity seemed to be laid on me to preach once more, to a large assembly, among whom I suppose there were several who never before heard the Word from my mouth. And blessed be the Lord, who carried me through the work comfortably and I hope to his own honour and glory. Amen. After this we visited the family of Wm. Gray, and came safely home just now, this evening.

4 Mo.-2 day. 7th of the week (or Sabbath). Last 3rd and 4th days was very busy, chiefly at home. On 5th day was church meeting but

as no material business offered, we spent the time chiefly in exhortation and prayer, conferring about relieving Brother Joseph Hart. Yesterday did much business, and today visited Amy Hart once more.

10. First day of the week. This day sennight, after preaching in the meeting house with usual freedom upon Psalm 55:8 (Pardon Taber of New London present), I rode down to Brother Davenport's and preached again towards night on John 9:25 (One thing I know). After meeting had conference with 2 or 3 neighbours on some peculiar subjects, and tarried all night. Next day journeyed to Newport; visited Elders Bliss, Thurston, and Foster, Deacon Tilley and Unkle Green, where I tarried, and found his daughter Mary some better of the strange disorder she had been in about a month. Next day I visited Doctor Eyres, Sister Anderson and many others, and preached in the evening with great freedom in Elder Thurston's meeting house (upon Jeremiah 6:10) to many people and to the clearing of my own soul of several abominations now allowed in too many visible churches, and particularly that of encouraging vain and light minded youth in publick singing.

Next day did much business, and tho' there was no appointment of a meeting, yet so many people crowded into the house where I was to spend the evening (Brother Weeden's) that I seemed constrained to preach to them upon Isaiah 34:8, after which the brethren who commonly meet there made contribution to my necessity, other friends also were very kind. (Dear Lord and Master reward them.) I went and tarried with Brother More. Next day (5th of the week) visited many in the city and in my way home, particularly Esquire Bliss, Parker Hall, and Joseph Almy's sick child. 6th day was obliged to work in a hard storm of rain geting wood, also a little yesterday, tho' 'twas Sabbath; also this morning had so much hard work to do, that I felt much unprepared to preach. However have been enabled to do it to a large assembly with some fresh sense of Jeremiah 6:10, and since meeting, a company came to my house, 2 of which, Shadrach Wait and Susanna Tripp were joined in marriage. I must now again attend a little to worldly cares.

4 Mo.-18 day. Second day of the week. Last 2nd day, after hard work visited and prayed with Patience Osborn (daughter of William) very poorly; called at Philip Corey's. Settled some affairs with Jno. Davenport; visited Wm. Gray's family, Joseph Hart in the evening. 3rd day (had wood to back) planted pease in garden. 4th day, after morning work, being called upon suddenly and unexpectedly, I rode about 5 miles and was enabled to preach with much freedom (on Psalm 97:1, 2) at the funeral of a little boy (the widow Nancy Gray's) who about 4 weeks ago was terribly scalded. Going and coming, visited Joseph Almy, J.D., Wm. and Philip Gray and Philip Cory. In the mean time a number of brethren cut and drew me 7 load of wood. 5th day was busy at gardening, took resting spells to read Young's N. Thoughts. 6th day afternoon (with wife and child) visited Sister Manchester, Biall Tripp and S. Simmons. Rested the Sabbath as usual, and yesterday was enabled to preach 3 times, first to a large assembly in the meeting house with great assistance upon Acts 7:26 (Sirs, ye are brethren). Then (took dinner in haste and) rode near 7 miles to the house of Stephen Cook Jr. where was a larger assembly, gathered to the funeral of his only child, to whom I spake with greater freedom upon Zechariah 12:10 (And they shall mourn for him, as one m. for). After this, went near 2 miles further and preached at the house of Benjamin Borden in ye evening to a great assembly with marvellous assistance and utterance upon Amos 4:12 (Prepare to meet thy God,



1-  
2-  
3- O Israel). After meeting had much private labour with the family;  
4- tarried all night and came home just now, this afternoon, having  
5- visited Abraham Brown, Wm. Gray and Jno. Davenport by the way.  
6- And O, how much is my debt of gratitude increased, to my dear Lord  
7- and Master, for conducting me so comfortably through these labours.  
8- All glory to his exalted name, forever. Amen.

9-  
10- 24. First day of the week. Last 3rd day, was confined at home by  
11- a great rain, except a short visit to Richard Hart; Thomas and Job  
12- Taber came to our house. 4th day (when the rain ceased) I visited  
13- Samuel Sawdey, D. Dwelley. Preached in the afternoon at Samuel  
14- Lamonyon's upon Mat. 24:44, and in the evening at old John Cogge-  
15- shall's on Psalm 85:8. 5th day visited and prayed with the widow  
16- of James Warren. Afternoon preached at Cor. Warren's on 1 John  
17- 2:28, and in the evening at Mary Borden's on Luke 9:60. 6th day  
18- (accompanied by Brother Job Taber) in our way home visited Sister  
19- Sowle, confined with a broken leg, and from thence walked almost  
20- all the way home, my horse being loaded with bread corn by the  
21- rich and charitable Widow Borden. In my way visited Capt. Man-  
22- chester (payed him). Towards night, some hay with my cow and  
23- calf were brought me. Yesterday I rested as usual. This morning  
24- my sister Rebekah from Newport visited us, also Abner Brownell.  
25- I have been enabled to preach with marvellous freedom to a great  
26- assembly upon James 2:18 (Shew me thy faith), after which Samuel  
27- Edes made publick profession of faith and to satisfaction. And  
28- after Brother Brownell had spoken some time and prayed, we re-  
29- paired to the water (east of Joseph Wood's) where I was again  
30- strengthened to speak a few words with power, pray and baptize  
31- the said Edes and layed on hands at Joseph Wood's. All glory to  
32- Jesus forever and ever. Amen.

33- 5 Mo.-1. First day of the week. This day sennight, towards night,  
34- rode to David Brayton's and performed the marriage ceremony be-  
35- tween Jno. Manchester and Mary Brayton; had a sweet evening's con-  
36- ference and time of prayer at Jno. Round's where I tarried. 2nd  
37- day visited David Round, Patience Osborn, Abraham Cook, Jno.  
38- Dennis, Deacon Sawyer, and Bial Trip, in my way home. 3rd day,  
39- myself and whole family seemed uncommonly incumbered with worldly  
40- business, clearing cellar, making walls etc. 4th day went to Jno.  
41- Almy's for a grist. Visited Col. Cook, settled with J.D., Jacob  
42- Taber. 5th day forenoon was very busy. Afternoon attended church  
43- meeting, at which was much labour on the case of Sister Mary Wate,  
44- and a committee appointed to serch farther into it. Also a com-  
45- mittee was appointed to order and oversee the labour that should  
46- be done on the church farm. 6th day, Mrs. Whittredge visited us,  
47- with whom I had much conference, wrote some verses on her child's  
48- name; also Job Taber and wife visited us. I rested yesterday as  
49- usual (weather was cloudy and uncommonly cold, Rebekah and Elisa-  
50- beth visited Jno. Taber) and to day I've been enabled to preach  
51- twice in the meeting house, to not many people (by reason of the  
52- appearance of rain) but with great freedom and power upon 1 Cor.  
53- 1:2 and Luke 12:2 (There is nothing covered). Since meeting had  
54- conference with Brother Edes and Sister Lydia Shearman. Wrote to  
55- Brother Luther.

56- 8th. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, after morning work and  
writing a will for Elder Round, took wife with me and visited  
Philip Taber (shoemaker) where I left her and paid a long visit to  
Thomas Cory (who has been long confined with sores). In my way  
back, called to see Jonathan Gifford's wife, who has lately heard  
shocking news from her brother, concerning her sister. 3rd day

1- before sun rise, the widow Mary Hart came to our house beside her-  
2- self, accompanied with her father-in-law, Stephen Hart, who was so  
3- cruel as to leave her upon us, which tryed me much through the day  
4- (and 'til 4th day near night, when she was carryed to Joseph  
5- Wood's). Nevertheless I did much work round the house, building  
6- garden wall, and towards night, went as one of the church commit-  
7- tee to the widow Macomber's, to serch further into the case of  
8- Sister Wait. 4th day, Brother Constant Hart visited us, and went  
9- with me to Joseph Wood's; I worked on garden wall. 5th day worked  
10- in garden; Brother Weeden from Newport brought me a request to  
11- attend the funeral of (my unkle-in-law) James Peckham, but being  
12- previously engaged, I could not. 6th day preached with much free-  
13- dom at the funeral of Patience Osborn upon Heb. 11:6. My sister  
14- Rebekah also (being moved I trust by the spirit of the Lord) spake  
15- a few words after me to the youth. After meeting we visited  
16- Philip Gray and J. Davenport, Widow Sowle, and yesterday, notwith-  
17- standing the great storm of rain, wife went with me to a meeting  
18- at Lillis Wait's, where we enjoyed much comfort. Brother Weeden  
19- spake after me, and today, have had another very comfortable meet-  
20- ing (tho' few people on account of rain) at which I found aston-  
21- ishing freedom in prayer, and after preaching upon John 6:53, I  
22- sat silent some time. Then felt constrained to rise and speak a  
23- few words more, after which Deacon Palmer was enabled to deliver a  
24- sweet word of exhortation and prayed.

25- 15. Last 2nd day, visited Joseph Hart (on labour), Joseph Wood  
26- and S. Hart, then took Sister Rebekah with me and went to the  
27- house of mourning, towit William Osborn's. (Brother Weeden took  
28- away my calf.) 3rd day, worked very hard at gardening, also 4th  
29- day forenoon; afternoon visited Doctor Whittredge (and Elisabeth  
30- Cook, sick) and was visited by widows Macomber and Hart, S. Sawdey,  
31- Joseph Hart and wife, and Hannah Richmond, who tarries. 5th day  
32- was much rain; I wrote a deed for Jno. Wait. 6th day was garden-  
33- ing. Yesterday (and last night was much rain) rested as usual,  
34- only with wife visited our beloved sick sister Elisabeth Cook, and  
35- today have been enabled to preach twice with much freedom upon  
36- that one word (Mark 13, last) Watch, and (Luke 9, last) No man  
37- having put his hand to ye plough. Brother Job Borden being on a  
38- visit to us, spake charmingly after me both parts of the day.

39- 22nd. This day sennight after meeting, borrowed Thomas Taber's  
40- horse and went with wife and child as far as Jno. Davenport's.  
41- Next day (2nd of the week) left my own horse at Philip Gray's, had  
42- Joseph Almy's to carry wife and child to the ferry, from whence we  
43- rode into Newport in a shaise sent by Deacon Tilley and Unkle  
44- Green. Preached at Tilley's in the evening upon Jeremiah 10:3  
45- (The customs of the p. are vain). 3rd day visited Elder Thurston  
46- and many others, and preached to a crowded assembly in the evening  
47- at the place the newly gathered church meet in, on those words,  
48- "Jesus is Christ" (Acts 18:5); tarried at Father's. 4th day did  
49- much worldly business, purchased sundry goods to sell; had a sweet  
50- conference with Elder Bliss, and preached in his meeting house in  
51- the evening on Malachi 1:6, If I be a father where is mine honour?  
52- Tarried at Brother William's. 5th day visited many, finished my  
53- business and tarried at Father's. 6th day was helped to the ferry  
54- by our friends and by the good hand of the Lord brought safely to  
55- our family before sun set (having visited several by the way, and  
56- been made an instrument to save a large house on Rhode Island from  
burning to ashes). Was very busy 'til dark, selling things to my  
neighbours; went to Jno. Gifford's for tea. Yesterday was sent  
for early to visit the wife of Lemuel Baley, and immediately went

(5 miles) but she died about 6 minutes before I got there. After much exhortation, reading and prayer with the family, I came to Jno. Earl's and dined, and soon after got home, where I found Brother William's wife and daughter Katharine on a visit to us. Had much conference, visited Joseph Hart sick, and was very poorly myself in the evening, with a great cold, as also today. Nevertheless have been enabled to preach twice with some freedom on Rev. 19:10, "Worship God" and Jeremiah 12:5 (If thou hast run with the footmen). Brother Borden spake lovely after me this afternoon, and Deacon Palmer prayed. All glory to Jesus forever and ever.

5 Mo.-29. First day evening, late. My cold has continued with hard cough all the week tho' 'tis now some better, and notwithstanding last 2nd and 3rd days were very rainy, I rode down to the Point and preached at the funeral of Sarah Baley (w. of L). On 2nd day tarried at Jno. Earl's, and came home 3rd day. On 4th day did much hard work in garden, visited and prayed with Joseph Hart. 5th day forenoon also worked in garden; afternoon attended church meeting at which we seemed much favoured with divine influence; appointed 5 couple of brethren as standing committees and continual messengers of the church among and unto our most distant members. The church repeated their desire (and gave me authority) that I should write in their behalf to such as I judged necessary. Brother Borden and Sister Rebekah being with us were enabled to speak to our comfort. 6th day I was full of hard work again, yet took time to visit and pray with Sister E. Cook. Yesterday rested as usual, but was called to a work of necessity and mercy towards a sick brother (J. Hart) and to day shall I say have been as it were miraculously assisted to preach not only twice in the meeting house (upon Song. 2:10-13 and Eccles. 3:15) but to ride since as far as Joseph Hicks's and preach again to a great assembly (on Psalm 148:12, 13) from whence I returned just now.

6 Mo.-5th. Last 2nd day Deacon Earl came and plowed orchard; I was busy in garden. 3rd day hurt myself at morning work; wrote for Thomas Cory who, with his son and Israel Brightman, came to plow my yards, helped plant orchard. 4th day visited and had much conference with old and young William Wood and their families (Job Taber shod horse); preached with much freedom and marvellous assistance at Jno. Armatage's. 5th day forenoon Sisters went to Newport. I worked with Brother Taber and Potter, planting my potatoes; afternoon, with wife, visited E. Cook again. 6th day she was brought to our house. I rode to Fogland, dined at Philip Gray's (Neck) visited Philip Cory, J.D., Jacob Taber (5? flax). Rested yesterday as usual, and to day have been enabled to preach with usual freedom on Song 2, last verse, and administer the Lord's Supper with great affection; all glory to the Lord. Deacon Tilley from Newport communed with us, visited us. It now rains; Elisabeth seems much better, Lydia Shearman tends her.

1785-6 Mo.-12 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day (was raw wind, heavy clouds and some rain) I wrote a will for Thomas Cory (sold considerable); worked some out door; Edey Earl visited us. 3rd day was also cloudy. I worked in garden and visited old Richard Hart poorly; the 2 widow Harts came to live near us, visited us. 4th and 5th days and nights it rained almost incessantly, yet I had some out door work to do (getting wood) besides much indoor. 6th day cloudy and clear. (Planted potatoes in Sammy's yard and garden.) Mrs. Whittredge, Phebe Taber visited us; towards night I rode as far as Jno. Earl's and returned, having paid short visits at Ruth Macomber's, Wm. Almy's and T. Cory's

on our sick young sister's account. Yesterday (was more rain) rested as usual. Today (also has been very cloudy much fog and some rain) I have been enabled to preach twice with marvellous freedom and assistance, especially this afternoon, tho' I had no particular text (but began with these words, "And what shall I more say"). Yet I had a solemn word of exhortation, warning and testimony to all, but especially the youth, in which I got as it were beside myself (as the Apostle says) spent all the strength I had, desired the brethren to be active and sat down. After some time of solemn silence, Deacon Sawyer of the other society prayed, much to our edification and comfort. Amen. All glory to the Lord. (Forenoon I spake upon Isaiah 48:18, O, that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments!) Elisabeth seems very poorly to day, having been better every other day of the week past.

19th. Last 2nd day (Elisabeth seemed better; Lydia went away with my horse) I sat off on foot, visited Thomas, Jacob and Joseph Taber, P. Cook, Deacon Palmer, Davenport, Philip and Wm. Gray, and rode back. 3rd and 4th days (finished planting garden) did a variety of work, besides which, on 3rd day was in at Philip Taber's and Jno. Gifford's and Stephen Hart's, and on 4th day visited Joseph Brownell, Stephen Brownell's widow. On my return received a very refreshing letter from my youngest sister. 5th day (Elisabeth seemed much better) 'twas very hot; I was busy about home; Sister Priscilla Earl visited us. 6th day (was extream hot) N. Hart carted me some wood; afternoon I went to 4 Corners on business, returned in a thunder shower. Yesterday rested as usual, only visited and prayed with the widows S. and M. Hart (Sister Burrington was with us, tending on Lissa) and to day have been enabled to preach with great freedom and power, on Acts 17:18 (And some said what will this babler say?) and Deut. 32:6 (Do ye thus requite the Lord, O foolish p. and unwise). Since meeting have busied myself in sticking beans; see Eccles. 9:10.

26. Last 2nd day (was busy at home, mending things, making weights, schooling children, puting papers in order, selling things) Elisabeth, very sick at her stomach, had several visitors: her mother, Constant and Mary Hart, the latter of whom seemed very flighty. I had a sweet religious conference in the evening with sick and well, and R. Burrington prayed. 3rd day, besides usual business, hoed some, wed garden, cut in the woods, visited, and had a sweet conference on divine things with Sister Borden (wife of Jno.), Richard Hart, sick; was visited by Widow Williams and daughter, Rhoda Mr.; Hannah Richmond came, and R.B. went away. 4th day journeyed to Newport (carried son Samuel) and returned. 6th day, towards night, having bought sundry merchandize, visited Elder Foster, preached once in Elder Bliss's meeting house on Eccles. 7:29. Tarried both nights at Deacon Tilley's; visited Polly Green at Lawton's. Yesterday rested near as usual; instructed children, prayed with Elisabeth, very weak, but part of the day had very gloomy apprehensions of many things. B. Jencks visited us, and with him I visited Richard Hart. Today we have had large and good meetings; Brother Brownell spake upon Deut. 28:12, myself on 2 Tim. 3:14, 15. Caleb Green visited us.

1785-7 Mo.-3 day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day was very busy at Jno. Davenport's, taking account of stock for him and Unkle Green. (Saw Elder Bliss.) Returned in the evening and had a refreshing time of conference and prayer with my young sick friend. 3rd day was very busy taking account of goods received to sell for Unkle Green; rode to 4 Corners for a load and returned;

1-  
2-  
3- Susanna Hart came. 4th day, accompanied by wife and Brother Job  
4- Taber, visited Widow Brownell and dined, then rode to Joseph  
5- Brownell's and was enabled to preach with great freedom to many  
6- people on Joshua 24:15. In my way home, visited and prayed with a  
7- sick daughter of Wm. Davenport. 5th day did much writing; breth-  
8- ren hoed my yards. Afternoon attended church meeting at which  
9- many things were in love and unity conferred upon and done. 6th  
10- day I did much hard work (hoeing) besides selling some goods.  
11- Daughter Anna taken sick with throat ail, by reason of which I  
12- could not rest yesterday as usual, but was obliged to go to the 4  
13- Corners for medicine for her and Lissa; visited Sister Osborn,  
14- Redford Dennis. Today have been remarkably assisted to preach  
15- twice more to a considerable number in the meeting house upon 2  
16- Kings 17:39 and Deut. 8:2. On this last subject (After preaching  
17- Jesus Christ and him crucified) was led to give an historical ac-  
18- count (briefly) of the dealings of the Lord with this church and  
19- people. After meeting there was a small collection made for a  
20- distressed family in Barkley. In the morning and since meeting  
21- I've been diligently engaged in my garden and yards setting out  
22- plants. Blessed be the Lord who giveth us time for, and enableth  
23- us to do, all things which are lawful and expedient. Yea, unto  
24- him, the giver of every good and perfect gift (temporal and spir-  
25- itual), be all glory, honour and power forevermore.

26- 10. Last 2nd day spent the time at home in usual business of  
27- various sorts (selling goods, teaching my children, waiting on the  
28- sick); towards night rode to the high hill on business. 3rd day  
29- much the same employ; had another trial with Widow Mary Hart. 4th  
30- day (it rained much) nevertheless, being sent for, I visited old  
31- Robert Bennet's daughter Anna who seemed near death. I doctored  
32- my children for worms with pink-root and with success; took phys-  
33- ick myself. 5th day afternoon visited Robert Miller, Christopher  
34- White's afflicted wife and son George, Wm. Brown, and J. Davenport  
35- and returned in the evening. 6th day worked very hard (making  
36- turnip yard). Rested yesterday as usual. Had a sweet conference  
37- and time of prayer with Elisabeth, in the evening, who is now ex-  
38- ceeding weak and low. And today after preaching with much freedom  
39- in the meeting house upon 1 Cor. 3 and 3 last verses, rode to the  
40- house of Christopher White and preached again with marvellous  
41- assistance at the funeral of his wife to (I suppose) near 500  
42- people on these words, "Prepare to meet thy God" (Amos 4). After  
43- which visited, conferred and prayed with a sick daughter of Samuel  
44- Irish, Bial Trip's wife.

45- 17. Last 2nd day. Did a variety of hard work, besides waiting on  
46- customers; and towards night visited and prayed with Jupiter  
47- Cory's wife very sick, and returned in ye rain, after stoping at  
48- Deacon Earl's and Thomas Cory's. 3rd day was also very busy in  
49- garden and shop, besides which went to mill. (Doctor Silas Marcy  
50- visited E. the 2nd time.) 4th day visited Philip and Wm. Gray, J.  
51- Davenport; returned with wool (to amount of 24/). 5th day (had  
52- much custom yet) visited Mary Hart at S. Simmons's and returned  
53- home; then visited Anna Bennet in my way to S. Sawdey's, where I  
54- carryed a piece to weave. 6th day did much business at home. Yes-  
55- terday rested as usual, only towards night visited and prayed with  
56- Deborah Gifford, sick. Was visited by Newport Carr (a black  
57- brother) and today (tho' obliged to work hard all the morning on  
58- wood) was marvellously assisted to preach twice upon 2 Kings 4:26  
59- (It is well) and Gal. 6:9 (Let us not be weary in well doing);  
60- after meeting was a small contribution. Wm. Cornel visited us.  
61- Blessed be the Lord from everlasting to everlasting. Amen and  
62- amen.

1785-7 Mo.-24th. First day of the week. Last 2nd day was full of business, rode to 4 Corners and received a fresh supply of goods from Unkle Green; Doctor Marcy visited E. 3rd and 4th days, besides selling goods, did much hard work in garden, visited some nigh neighbours; M. Hart visited us, flighty. 5th day sowed turnips; visited Jno. Gifford. 6th day (was much rain) did much work in door; N. Hart got me wood, I wrote letters to Unkle Green and Brother Green Burroughs. Yesterday rested near as usual, considering the sickness of Elisabeth, and today have been enabled to preach twice more upon Exod. 14:13 (Stand still and see the S. of the Lord), Acts 18:4 (And he reasoned in the s. every Sabbath). Exhausted my strength very much. Brother Wm. was at meeting with us.

31. Last 2nd and 3rd days, was very busy, hoeing, helping make hay, besides which visited (Joseph Taber, J. Davenport, P. Cook) George White, and Irish's daughter, sick. Self and wife quite poorly, 3rd day night, yet fearing that Elisabeth was dying, I got up and called Sister Wood, prayed with all in the room. 4th day Lissa's parents and many friends were in to see her; we continued poorly, but went thro' much labour, cares. 5th day forenoon, hoed considerable (Lissa seemed better, but much worse afternoon). I attended church meeting; few members and nothing material done, except in conference and prayer. Newport Carr and Deacon Palmer prayed. When I returned to the house, Elisabeth desired prayer, and I had much freedom in offering our desires; worked hard til dark. 6th day (tho' much rain) did much work of various kinds. Yesterday rested as usual, and today, after speaking with much freedom on 2 scripture expressions (Whatsoever thy hand findeth, and Without me ye can do nothing, Deacon Tilley, Joseph Jencks and Sister Smith with us) I rode to the house of Samuel Irish and preached again (on Rom. 6:23) to a great assembly, gathered to the funeral of his daughter Lydia, aged about 15, and returned accompanied by Joseph Jencks, near sun set.

8 Mo.-7. Last 2nd day was visited by Deacon Tilley (by whom I sent a letter and money to Brother Green; worked in garden). 3rd day, sold considerable and hoed in orchard; tryed to find Mr. Brotherly Kindness and Mr. Charity in our neighbourhood, but could not! Went to Seconnet mill. Evening we thought Lissa was dying, but she revived. She made a most wonderful prayer for Zion, for me and my family, her parents, and spake to admiration. 4th day she continued to pray and speak wonderfully. I sat by her much, and about a quarter after nine in the evening she quietly fell asleep, I believe in Jesus, crying glory to God, glory to Jesus, and til within a few minutes of her last breath! 5th day I did but little business; sat much with the corps and had pleasant views of death and glory. 6th day preached at her funeral on the words she desired me, Luke 23:28 and Acts 10:34, 35 joined together. Yesterday rested comfortably, and today have been enabled to preach faithfully and powerfully, forenoon beginning with these words, "Mine eye affecteth my heart," this afternoon on 1 Cor. 11:30. After meeting a black woman came to converse with me in great distress of mind, all glory to the Lord.

1785-8 Mo.-14th day. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, besides usual business, visited Wm. and Philip Gray, Davenport and Stephen Taber; Jno. Weeden visited us; Sammy and Hannah took quite poorly at night. 3rd day R. Burrington visited us. Well pole broke and I rode several ways to get help to mend it. Had a comfortable conference in the evening with several friends. (Job Taber

prayed.) 4th day was much fatigued going to Fall River mill and returning; visited B. Jencks, Luther; heard that Brother Edey was ordained. Got home late at night, poorly. 5th and 6th days (exceedingly hot) was full of business of various sorts. Robert Miller visited us, also Mary Hart on a strange errand, and Joseph Brownell. Yesterday wife accompanied me to the funeral of George White (son of Christopher) where I preached to many precious souls on 1 Thess. 4:16. Visited Robert Miller, going, and Widow Brownell returning, and today have been marvellously assisted to preach on 2 Tim. 1:18, and chap. 2:11, 12, 13. Old Brother Round seemed fervent in prayer. I conferred with Brother Davenport, in a cloudy state of mind, between meetings; think I have seen and felt some symptoms of a revival among us, all glory to the Lord.

21. Last 2nd day, did a variety of business. (Wife and sister visited Sister Manchester.) 3rd day, accompanied by Brother Job Taber and Davenport, journeyed to Newport; preached with much freedom among the brethren of the late gathered church on 1 Cor. 6:20, and baptized James Boon and Ruth Scudder. Blessed be the Lord, who was pleased to carry me thro' that work (and the laying on of hands) so comfortably, and to enable me to speak so powerfully to the numerous assembly of all most all ranks and persuasions as greatly to comfort his people and solemnize the light minded. Brother Benjamin Foster, the late settled minister of another society in the city, attended the whole meeting. In the evening I met again with that church and assisted them in their faithful and loving dealings with a brother whom they had found to stretch himself beyond his measure in speaking in their meetings for worship. Next day also, I had the pleasure of another meeting and further conference with the church and several elders and brethren from a distance who had come to know their state, besides which I did considerable worldly business, lodged at Deacon Tilly's and 5th day came home. 6th day was full of business, yet visited the wife of Jno. Manchester, sick. Yesterday (visited her again and) rested as usual; and today have been wonderfully assisted to preach twice more on 2 Tim. 2:14, and these words, "Will a m. rob God?" After meeting had much conference with several brethren, some pain of collick.

28. Last 2nd day had much business and conference with P. Potter who spent the day with us. 3rd day it rained some; I visited and prayed with J. Manchester's wife very sick. 4th day visited and prayed with her again; Philip Gray's wife visited us. 5th day forenoon was very busy; son Joseph taken with throat ail; afternoon attended church meeting at which some shocking cases (of I.B., J.H. etc.) were acted upon; church agreed to fast. 6th day did much business and once more visited Manchester's wife in great distress both of body and mind, in both which she continued (for ought we know) 'til yesterday afternoon, when she died. Today after preaching with marvellous assistance in the meeting house on Isaiah 22:12, 13, 14, as preparatory to our fast (no singing; A. Brownell present), I went to the funeral of M's wife, and spake again to the people on John 4:48. Deacon Sawyer and Abner B. prayed; our son Joseph is now so sick, we expect watchers to night.

1785-9 Mo.-4 day. First day of the week (evening). Last 2nd day, after much morning work, carryed Sister Smith to Philip Gray's. Visited and had much conference with Brother J. Davenport, labouring under much gloom of mind; on my return conferred with Elisabeth's mother, and spent the evening writing out my last First day's discourse. 3rd day morning, son Joseph seemed much better;

1- August and September 1785  
2-  
3- I had a trial in conference with E's mother and Mary Hart; spent  
4- much time in writing. 4th day morning found myself surrounded  
5- with trials; Joseph seemed worse, M. Hart came flighty, I received  
6- a provoking letter. Nevertheless was enabled to go and preach  
7- with much comfort and power at the funeral of George Sisson's  
8- child. After which went down to the Point on business, and in my  
9- way home visited the sick and well at Jno. Earl's, Israel Bright-  
10- man's, Wm. Almy's. Had much conference with D. Gifford in the  
11- evening and a free time of prayer. 5th day was full of business,  
12- besides which visited black Sister Comfort and prayed with her,  
13- and others in distress in the house of Mary and Joseph Hart. 6th  
14- day forenoon finished writing my late discourse. Afternoon (tho'  
15- a stormy day) rode to John Peckom's and preached at the funeral of  
16- a child of Thomas Almsbury's which died very suddenly in convul-  
17- sion fits. At night our youngest child Ephraim was taken poorly;  
18- yesterday morning our next youngest, Mary, was also taken with the  
19- throat disorder, yet having appointed a meeting, I rode to the  
20- house of L. Wait and preached with much freedom on the last dying  
21- words of Jesus, "It is finished". Today also (tho' children are  
22- very poorly, myself and wife infirm, and many trying and sorrowful  
23- things surround us) I trust through grace I've been made to know  
24- by experience the truth of that text, Psalm 102:17, on which I  
25- preached with marvellous freedom to the people, after a few words  
26- on James 5:13, in the forenoon. This afternoon, spake on Joel  
27- 2:12, 13, as p. to fasting; no singing today. An extraordinary  
28- crippled man attended our meeting. P. Potter watches to night.

29- 11th. First day evening. Last 2nd and 3rd days, our 2 youngest  
30- children being exceeding sick, I spent much time tending on them,  
31- besides which rode to Constant Hart's (2nd day) on account of a  
32- black sister of the church sick at Widow Hart's. Called at Bor-  
33- den's, Baley's, and Wood's on business; carried Sister Smith to  
34- Corey's; visited black sister in the evening. (3rd day) felt much  
35- infirm myself with a painful boil under left arm and pain in back.  
36- 4th day our children continued very sick. (Besides usual business)  
37- I rode to the house of Bn. Sawdey Jr. and attended the marriage of  
38- his daughter Hannah to Daniel Lake. 5th day, this church, accord-  
39- ing to their late appointment, kept fast; a goodly number assem-  
40- bled to unite in prayer. And I would humbly hope the spirit of  
41- grace and supplication was in great and good measure poured out  
42- upon both brethren and sisters, so that we united eleven times in  
43- vocal prayer. Mouths used were (my own twice) Deacon Palmer's,  
44- R.B.'s, Jb. Taber's, Deacon Earl's, M.S.'s, John Round's, G.  
45- King's, B. Hart's and J. Davenport's. Besides which, I was moved  
46- to speak a few words at 3 several times, and in the close of the  
47- meeting (which held about 4 hours) read 58th of Isaiah, all glory  
48- to the Lord! Before night my daughter Mary had got much relieved  
49- of her disorder. 6th day she continued mending, but Ephraim seem-  
50- ed more poorly. I thought duty to attend the funeral of (my  
51- brother and father in the ministry) Jonathan Ellis, who has long  
52- laboured in Little Compton, and died 4th day, aged about 68. One  
53- White, a young m[iniste]r from Bristol prayed, and Brother Samuel  
54- West (of Quishnet) delivered (not read as too many do, but preach-  
55- ed) a lovely and affecting discourse upon Rev. 14:13. I visited  
56- Cornelius White, Wm. Brown, Miller, Widow Brownell. Yesterday  
57- rested near as usual; went some distance for a watcher (R.M.), and  
58- visited the distressed at Joseph Hart's in the evening. Today  
59- have enjoyed marvellous assistance in preaching twice more on  
60- Zechariah 1:5, and Mat. 11:17. (Great assembly; D. Rogers with  
61- us.) Son Ephraim is yet exceeding sick; D.W. tarries to watch.  
62- Mr. Coe, Joseph Wood, D. Rogers, have visited us today; I just now



returned from Joseph Hart's where I had much conference with Mary, Comfort.

1785-9 Mo.-18th. First day of the week. Last 2nd and 3rd days spent at home (only visited a few nigh neighbours; Ephraim exceeding sick. 4th day carryed Sister Smith to the ferry; visited and received some supplies for my family of Philip Gray and Jno. Almy. 5th day had much to do at home (wood to back); afternoon it rained. 6th day visited Walter Cook. Yesterday rested near as usual; Jno. Weeden visited us, Genevera Johnson. I went late at night to call Sister Wood to assist us with respect to our sick child. There was much lightning, thunder and rain; also this morning there was heavy showers, so that but few came to meeting. I felt great stupidity among them, no singing, yet was enabled to speak with some comfort on these words "Preach the g. to e. creature" and these "Not my will, but thine be done." Brother Job Taber spake a seasonable word after me, forenoon, and Deacon Palmer prayed this afternoon; we had a solemn conference between meetings; since meeting Doctor Handy visited our child.

25th. Last 2nd day tarried at home; son Ephraim being yet exceeding sick. 3rd day he seemed some better, so that I thought duty to visit the Widow Ellis and her fatherless children in their double affliction; also visited Ephraim Simmons sick, Jonathan Simmons, Miller; returned early afternoon. Towards night Doctor Whittredge visited our sick child and thought him a little better, nevertheless it pleased the Lord Jesus (near midnight) to take the dear lamb we hope into his own bosom, into a place and state of perfect holiness and everlasting happiness, leaving us for the present to smart (we hope to our profit) under this new rod we never felt before. We had lain down to rest our frail bodies, but rose to see him breathe his last, and blessed be God for the resignation he gives us to his holy will and pleasure. On 6th day we buried the body in Capt. Isaac Manchester's orchard. Elder Bliss (my beloved brother) from Rhode Island attended and preached to us on the solemn occasion upon 1 Cor. 55, 56, 57. My honored father also and Deacon Tilley were present, with many other brethren and kind neighbours. In the evening several friends came in; we had a refreshing conference and joined Brother Job Taber in prayer. Rested yesterday as usual. (Father and Prudence Potter with us.) Last night and part of today there was a most violent storm of wind and rain. Nevertheless we have (a few of us) held 2 comfortable meetings at the first of which, after I had prayed, read 18th of Mat. and spoken a special word with reference to Prov. 17:16, my honored father made further improvement and Deacon Palmer prayed. At the 2nd meeting Father 1st prayed, then I was enabled to preach on 1 Thess. 5:16 (Rejoice, evermore), after which sang 17th hymn of 1st book. Father goes this evening to Dartmouth. ([Ephraim died] this night 1/4 after 11 o'clock.)

10 Mo.-2nd. Last 2nd day spent in a variety of business: went to mill, to Job Brigg's, John Gifford's. Joseph Brownel visited us; Father dined with us, and then set out for Newport. Job Taber and Joseph Hart spent evening with us; we were favoured with a blessed gale of divine influence, so that Job and I both prayed. 3rd day spent as usual; went to High Hill on business. 4th day (sold one of our cows to Ephraim Potter) visited Deborah Woodman (poorly), J. Davenport, Joseph Taber. 5th day (forenoon husked some corn, gathered beans), afternoon attended church meeting at which a difficult case between C.E. and I.B. was settled. 6th day was visited by friend Burrell and his wife, Susanna Gifford, a number

of neighbours to settle accounts. Yesterday rested near as usual; visited Joseph Hart, was visited by Mary Hart; felt very gloomy great part of the day, yet had a remarkable evening in talking with my children, and prayer. Today tho' weak in body and mind have preached twice with much freedom to a great assembly on Luke 2:10, 11 and Luke 15:10. Wife and 2 children is gone this evening to meeting at Joseph Hart's.

1785-10 Mo.-9. First day evening late. Last 2nd day (foggy) besides doing a variety of business at home, visited Job Taber, Lillis Wate and Anna Wood, had much talk with Rufus Tripp. 3rd day was much tried with (Comfort Briggs) Widow Hart, backing wood. 4th day journeyed to Newport; did much business, and heard Elder Goff preach in Elder Thurston's meeting house in the evening, an excellent discourse upon Psalm 50:5. 5th day finished business, had a trying conference with a few brethren; laid hands on Mary Green and prayed with much freedom and reached home in the evening; had a sweet conference with Job Taber and his wife. 6th day was almost drowned in worldly cares, yet was enabled to preach with great freedom yesterday, at Robert Miller's (near the meeting house in Little Compton) to many people on Isaiah 26:20, 21, and today after preaching in the meeting house (our own) on Prov. 19:20 I rode (with wife) to Deacon Palmer's and preached again on Prov. 8:10, 11, after which Deacon Sawyer prayed, we sang. Came home in the evening and have since had much conference with Hannah Richmond. I'm informed that the widow M. Hart is at Deacon Earl's, in a most shocking case. Oh!

16. Late in the evening. Last 2nd day (after digging potatoes) visited Elisabeth Osborn and Israel Brownell, sick. Stopped a few minutes at Davenport's and came home late at night. 3rd day (dug potatoes) had a great trial with the mother of Elisabeth Cook; wrote Brownell's will. 4th day (after morning's work) visited Brownell again, Davenport, the two Grays; came home in much pain by reason of a fall in the morning which hurt my right hip and shoulder much, but soon forgot my pain in free and clost religious conference with George Potter (son of Stokes); prayed, sang, etc. 5th day my pain and hoarse cold was great, yet as it appeared likely to rain (and did) I helped my son dig our potatoes, get wood. Received a very refreshing letter from one of my spiritual children (Peace Wood), read considerable scripture, and in the evening married Job Hart. 6th day, being unable to work, took wife with me, left her at Thomas Cory's and visited Wm. Davis, Deacon Earl, and Wm. Almy. Came home with wife; 'fore night had conference with Job Taber. Yesterday (being the Sabbath) rested as usual only, with wife, visited sick neighbour Tripp (was much tried with a sense of her stupidity) and Sister Manchester. (Brethren got me some wood.) This morning I had the pleasure of a visit from Brother Jonathan Jeffers and his wife (Sister Brownell) and of hearing him preach a discourse (mainly) weighty and solid upon John 5:23. Since which we have attended another meeting at Wm. Osborn's, at which I was enabled to speak chiefly, with much freedom, on 1 Peter 3:13. Brother Jeffers returned home with me just now, after stopping at Doctor Whittredge's, by the way.

23rd. Late in the evening. Last 2nd and 3rd days was very busy indoor and out (selling goods, getting in my small harvest) yet went to 4 Corners towards night (2nd day) to bring home my wife, who had gone down behind Philip Taber on a visit, and 3rd day towards night visited Philip Gray, and walked home in the evening. 4th day felt very poorly, yet walked to the high hill and back, to

see to my molasses, and did a variety of other business. 5th day was full of business. Israel Brownell, Job Taber and wife, Lillis W., Theodate P., Sylvanus and Jonathan Tripp visited us; 6th day and yesterday was a great rain. And today after preaching with much freedom on 1 John 4:6 (We are of God) and Brother Brownell had spoken well after me and prayed, I attended a 2nd meeting at Philip Gray's and spake upon Eccles. 11:7 (Truly the light is sweet). From whence I returned just now, and joined Pompee Peckcom and Hannah Richmond in marriage; many witnesses.

30, evening. Last 2nd day worked very hard on turnips, potatoes, making pig pen. 3rd day was also very busy; visited Joseph Wood sick in evening. 4th day spent as usual at home. 5th day, forenoon, visited Job Briggs; afternoon attended church meeting (13 brothers and 11 sisters), took up the time in relating our present state. 6th day worked at home with Job Taber. Yesterday (being sent for) visited old Doctor Charles Jerret, sick at Eneas Gifford's, and to my surprise found that altho' he was sick in bed and upwards of 90 years of age, his desire was that I should baptize him! On clost search and examination, I found him remarkably sound in his intellects and bodily senses, for one of his age. He made a good confession of repentance, faith in Christ, and answered all my interrogations sensibly. In my way home visited Joseph Wood again, where I conferred with one Lake and his wife from Newport. (She belongs to Elder Thurston's church.)

In the evening fell into so deep a study upon the peculiarity of my circumstances (called to so much spiritual or gospel labours, and yet so much intangled with the cares and affairs of this life) that it seemed for a time as tho' I felt the weight of a mountain upon me, that my heart would break, but it finally issued in a clost conference with my dear wife, and fervent united prayer to our heavenly Father, wherein I felt a sensible answer of peace to my soul. Today have been enabled to preach with astonishing freedom and power to many people in the meeting house, upon Isaiah 45, part of 21st and 22nd verses (A just God, and a saviour) after which, brethren accompanied me to Gifford's, and heard Doctor Jerret's confession to their own satisfaction and mine, after which I was enabled to speak a word powerfully and pray. Then he was taken out of his bed and carried to the water by brethren in a chair. Myself and our two deacons carried him into the water, and I was enabled decently and solemnly to baptize him. Returned to the house, prayed, laid on hands, sang praises. All glory to Jesus forever and ever. Amen and amen.

11 Mo.-6. First day of the week. Last 2nd day, after morning's work, wanted to give some religious visits, but considering my family was out of bread, thought 'twas religion itself to seek some for them, which I obtained thro' mercy at Wm. Gray's. Had a lovely conference at J. Davenport's, and soon after I returned, Deacon Palmer came and brought me near 10 bushels corn from sundry neighbours for my pigs. Lake and his wife from Newport, S. Taber, visited me; in the evening I had much freedom in speaking to Samuel Taber's family and Fear Slocum who was there; returned and sat up late, writing to Peace Wood. 3rd day intended for Newport but was prevented, wife being poorly. I carryed her (for an airing) to Job Taber's, visited both Wm. Wood's families and returned, then visited Doctor Jarret, to our mutual comfort. 4th day morning, had collick yet worked hard on wood, then visited widow Brownell and sons. Preached with much freedom at the funeral of Zeb Grinnell's youngest child, notwithstanding the disturbance made by his wife (who appeared to be insane). 5th day journeyed

1-  
2-  
3- to Newport and returned. 6th day, having done much business, had  
4- a lengthy conference with Elder Bliss, Joseph Sanford Baley (from  
5- Nova Scotia, a speaker), saw my beloved double relative Mary Green  
6- in her right mind, all glory to the Lord. Yesterday rested as  
7- usual only towards night (with wife) visited Joseph Wood sick;  
8- wife came back very poorly. Today, I trust the Lord sent his ser-  
9- vant Eseck Carr to us, who was enabled to bring us good tidings,  
10- and preach upon John 16:14 (He shall glorify me) to my great re-  
11- freshing.

12- 13. Last 2nd and 3rd days I spent at home in much business; wife  
13- went with Ruth Gifford to visit Deacon Earl. 3rd day evening  
14- (Baley spake at Philip Gray's) I had much freedom in prayer at  
15- Samuel Taber's. 4th day carryed Widow Briggs to Joseph Hart's,  
16- visited neighbour Tripp. 5th day felt very low in my mind, how-  
17- ever got some comfort at a meeting at Philip Gray's in the evening,  
18- hearing Brother Baley speak about the prodigal son. Spake after  
19- him and prayed; gave him a letter to a church at Newport. 6th day  
20- was very busy, yet went to Jno. Davenport's in the evening and  
21- once more heard Eseck Carr preach upon Ephes. 3:10 (To the intent).  
22- Spake a few words after him and came home with wife, who had tar-  
23- ried the night before at Philip Gray's. Yesterday (being the Sab-  
24- bath) rested as usual. Towards night visited Joseph Wood, yet  
25- sick, and today have been once more enabled to preach with usual  
26- freedom upon Jeremiah 16:16 (Behold, I will send many fishers) to  
27- a great assembly who, at the close of the meeting, made contribu-  
28- tion. Since meeting have had conference with many, composed a  
29- hymn, all glory to God.

30- 20th. First day evening (late). Last 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th days  
31- spent chiefly at home in a variety of business; felt very poorly  
32- in body part of the time. Spent one evening (with wife) at Capt.  
33- Isaac Manchester's where I had freedom to speak of some of my  
34- first experience on divine things. Visited Wm. Hicks and found  
35- much freedom of speech. Brother Jno. Davenport worked one day  
36- with us in gloomy state of mind; Deacon Palmer visited us, as also  
37- a black girl in distress. 6th day Brother Baley visited me and we  
38- had much conference; in the evening, heard him speak again at  
39- Gray's on John 3 (As Moses lifted up the s.); spake after him and  
40- returned home. Yesterday heard him again (in our meeting house)  
41- speak upon Isa. 4 (7 women shall take hold of one man) and today  
42- again at S. Simmons's (on these words, Cut it down). After I had  
43- preached to a large assembly in our meeting house on Numbers 14:24  
44- (But my servant Caleb), Brother Brownel had prayed, and I had ad-  
45- ministered and partook of the Lord's Supper; Deacon Tilley with  
46- us, and tarries all night, just now prayed with us. We have had a  
47- love feast indeed both at the Lord's Supper and in our private  
48- conference. All glory to Jesus, forever and ever. Amen.

49- 27. Late in the evening. Last 2nd day found much hard work to do;  
50- among other things, was in a measure distressed for wood, but  
51- hired some carted 'fore night. Deacon Tilley left us early; Broth-  
52- er Baley stoped a few minutes in his way to Bedford; Israel Brow-  
53- nell spent evening with us. 3rd day (cold and cloudy) Deacon  
54- Sawyer visited us in his way to the funeral of Samuel Taber's  
55- child (2 years old) who very suddenly died on 1st day; son Samuel  
56- had a hard spell of the colick. Afternoon I preached with much  
57- freedom at the funeral of a young child of Jonathan Brownell's,  
58- son of Wm.; at night we had the first visit of snow, a consider-  
59- able storm. 4th day I visited old Sister King very poorly, O.  
60- Dennis, Stephen King, Smyton Hart, Widow Macomber; found Mary Hart